A.B., University of California (Berkeley), 1961 A.M., University of Illinois, 1968

# KINDRED AND EXCHANGE NETWORKS IN A BLACK COMMUNITY

ΒY

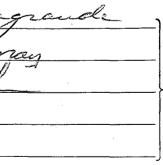
## CAROL BERMAN STACK

## THESIS

Submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Anthropology in the Graduate College of the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign, 1972

Urbana, Illinois

301.451 Stlak UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN THE GRADUATE COLLEGE October 4, 1972 I HEREBY RECOMMEND THAT THE THESIS PREPARED UNDER MY SUPERVISION BY CAROL BERMAN STACK ENTITLED KINDRED AND EXCHANGE NETWORKS IN A BLACK COMMUNITY BE ACCEPTED IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR 1973 THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY M. Brune Elward 15 () In Charge of Thesis AUG Vens Head of Department Recommendation concurred in† Committee on Final Examination<sup>†</sup> † Required for doctor's degree but not for master's. D517



UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS Urbana-Champaign Campus The Graduate College 330 Administration Building

To the Graduate College:

The format of the thesis submitt for the degree of Doctor of Pl department of Anthropology

August 8, 1972 Date

FORMAT APPROVAL

----

ted by _	CAROL	BERMAN	STA	CK			
hilosop	hy		is	accept	table	to	the
s			•				
			-				
		`					
	. *						
(Sid	neđ) /	K.		P	) ma	ller	
		Departme	inta.	l Repr			

DEDICATION

Dedicated with respect and admiration

\_\_\_

to my parents, Ruth and Isidore Berman.

iii

I wish to acknowledge the important influence and example of several people. My most devoted discussant and tireless co-researcher in the field study is, of course, Dr. J. Lombardi, whose participation in the analysis of field data was invaluable and whose keen understanding of social forces make this work as much his as mine.

I wish to thank Dr. F. K. Lehman for his time and knowledge in discussing the issues raised here, and Dr. E. M. Bruner for his intellectual and emotional support during my graduate studies. I am also indebted to Dr. D. Shimkin, Dr. N. Gonzalez, Dr. N. Whitten, and the late Dr. O. Lewis for encouragement, counsel, and criticism.

I am grateful to Dr. D. Butterworth, Dr. J. Casagrande, M. Mazzarelli, and Dr. D. Plath for helpful comments on preliminary versions of the manuscript, and to M. Beaumont, M. Bluebond, N. Linton, D. Midgett, D. Orlowski, and B. Williams, all of whom have been helpful and generous with their time. S. Salamon provided excellent research assistance in the early stages of the study, and sympathy and support during the entire course of the study. S. Wattenberg offered continual support, and assistance in the initial stages of the AFDC case history survey.

I would also like to thank my colleagues at the Child Development Laboratory, Dr. Q. Mills and Dr. M. Mowrer, for their

### ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

iv

friendship and encouragement. Warm thanks to Dr. A. Constantine
for her editorial comments and to M. Brinkerhoff for typing
endless versions of the manuscript.
 My three year old son, Kevin, was a meritorious participant
in the research effort, and lovable in moments of stress.
 Finally, I am deeply grateful to the dispossessed people
of The Flats who gave their cooperation and friendship.
 This research was supported by the Department of Health,
Education, and Welfare (MH 12247-01).

### ener ander staten. Die energie

(1) Constraint allow on a local formation of the conduction of the constraint of the second of the constraint of the constraint of the constraint of the constraint.
(2) Constraint of the const

a bir teach an an an Arabiti ann a an ann annach an Arbite bir bir bir ne terri e l'all'esterie da attacca discusse di use discussione de la second , sets an an a star too lago for any of the set

- Andrewski and the state of the energi e l'energi programati e l'energi è presi e l'energi e della esta datti dalla n Bign an in ann ann gall a bhli air lithinn in Bhanlaich i i stàitean a untringen inn and beid ner at dis syns one that? All is

a grada in an she gala sewel a wish and a later a processing the second match 

### CHAPTER

THE RESEARCH SCENE . I.

> Selecting Initial Con The Initial Experience The Role of the Obse: The Setting. . . .

II. INTRODUCTION . . .

Theoretical Issues . New Assessments. . .

III. SWAPPING . . . . .

The Obligation To Gi The Rhythm Of Exchan Social Networks. . .

IV. PERSONAL KINDREDS. .

Personal Kindreds. . The Perception Of Pa Motherhood. . . Fatherhood. . . The Idiom Of Kinship

V. DOMESTIC NETWORKS. .

Kin-Structured Local Residence And Domest The Domestic Ne Calvin Waters .

CHILD-KEEPING. . . . VI.

> Domestic Arrangement Statistical Patterns Transactions in Pare Jural Implications .

VII. LIFE CYCLE AND POVER

"They Don't Want Me Conclusions: The Domestic Cycle and Poverty . .

TABLE OF CONTENTS

۲	•	•		, •	÷	•	٠	•	ė,	•	٠	÷	•	l
nte ices rve	5 0	)ſ	tł	ne •	Re	ese •	ear	rcł	ner	• • •	* * *	•	• • •	1 5 11 20
•	•	<b>N</b>	٠	٠	÷		۲	÷	٠	*	÷	÷	٠	27
•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	÷ •	•	27 36
•	•	ŧ	•	•	•		٠	٠	•	٠	ø	•	÷	43
ve ige	* • •	•		0. 0. •	* * *	* * *	*	•	•	•	•	•	•	46 53 57
•		•	٠	٠	•	٠	•	٠	٠	÷	٠	٠	۲	63
rer		noc	bđ	9 4 5 5	8. 9. 4. 4.	•	* * *	•	* * *	8 9 9 9	0 6 9 9 8	0 9 4 8	*	65 69 70 74 80
•	٠	٠	÷	÷		÷	•		÷	٠		•	٠	88
. Ne cic etwo	01	rga	an:	iza	at:	LOI	<b>n.</b>	•		•	* •	•	÷	89 91
	• 10	•	يدر ه	•	•	•	ی ماہ ملہ •	•	•	•	٠	٠	•	91
•	٠	٠	٠	٠		٠	٠			•	٠	•	÷	106
cs. entl	100	bd	•	÷ • •	* * *	9. ÷ ;	<b>6</b> 5	* * *	•	* * *	6 6 6 8	• • •	÷ • •	109 117 124 137
RTY	٠	•	٠	٠	•	•	19.	۲	٠	٠	٠	÷	٠	147
Ma: ome:	rr: st:	ie ic	d" C	yc:	le	a	nđ	P	• ovo	er	ty	•	•	149 161

vi

Page

																						97 A.,
	a,	Ÿ	4	۰.	4	÷		• •	e		2	e	*	r	· •		a ince e			. 1		
									-			. <u>.</u>	02				· · ·			.73	2	
	4	2	Ģ	٤.	р 				. 7		1	÷.,				بر دیکر جرسید در ورد آ			en."."	: , <sup>r.</sup>		
t f A	r	ą	-	2	1 - De 1							ah si			•	الم کار کار کار المار المالی کار	and and An ana	1	i tanı İ			
e Di Ti Nagi sene Ti	*	24	e	ч.	۵		9.	<i>e</i>	44	ĉ	KI.	<b>5</b> -	1			an a				122) 		
	,	2	£	<b>4</b> 5	e.	÷	,		4	£		;	÷	¢		r w 3				<u>ن</u>	d.	
						•											1.00	· · · • • • • •		100	T	14.4 (2000) 1 <b>9</b>
	5	-	<b>1</b>	2	n	¢,	v		<b>€</b> 1		5		÷	.*		e e						-
																	~	, , ,				
			,	;	•	-5	÷	e	¢.:	•	d.	3	a.	А	*	32223	1.11	1		· · · · ·	. 2	
*			-1					5	ć.			e.	ø	2	÷	*				2.77	: Š	
				- ·				-														
																				· · ·		and some and some
	a	\$	*	÷	э	~	\$	¢	a ,	•	· ,	¢		5	4	5: 🗳 è	a Ki					an a
									,													
and and a second second	5	<i>r</i>			ŧ	es	ę	æ	<b>z</b> +	ð	e	ŧ	e.	15,		) ( <sup>21</sup> 21			<1			
- e														1	111	an taona 1 Ang taong		$r_{\rm c} \sim r_{\rm c}$				
ant of		**	*					45	'K			•	•			ی میں میں میں میں میں میں میں میں میں می	مرجوع المحاف	·. · ·		*		
	4	~	2		~	<i>1</i> 1	2	5	e.	\$	4	0	τ <sup>2</sup>	ц.	n	gen de la companya de	4 N - 2				<i>´</i>	
$M_{i,j}$	٤	<i>x</i> ,	-		c	*	*	ie.	*	5	8	G.	۲	ię.	÷	т м	· · · · ·					2011 - 11 - 12 - 12 - 12 - 12 - 12 - 12
															.2	and a start of the second s Second second s	NELL'		$\sim (25)$		5. E	
	*	5.°°	*	÷	*	*			2	*	್ರಣ್			ан. 2		tera charactera en energia en energia entre energia tera charactera energia	1.1	r Ellina. La casa	e e se se se			
	ç	*	ú.	÷	HP-	e	¥		٤.	a		۰ <i>۳</i>		• •			· · · ·	د مراجع. مراجع:				
1.	¢	-19	8	2	\$	0	۵	1	ę	4		٠	1	*	7	<ul> <li>• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •</li></ul>		· .				
	λ.	÷	174		27	л.	4	÷	\$r	a	ŵ	*	۴		e	* + a.C.			· .			
	,	9		4		5	×	7	ş.	a.		÷	<i>n</i>	**	1.1							
199 <b>(</b>																		v 11. j.		•	e e	10 pe
	5	~	\$2.	5	*	e	耄	e.	2	4	r.	с.	<u>^</u>	*	4	4	••••••					*
																					~ ·	
1,000 14	17	<b>\$</b> 2	¥9	æ	r.	۶.	ñ	٤		r .		S.	<b>*</b> 1.17					5.5				
			Ŧ	*	,	-	æ .	set.		- S _ 3	· • :	e to t		÷.,				. 197	(-, -)	<i></i>		
						":	1.1	*mar	w;				÷.	, t.t.	1.1	and and an and an and an	1.5	·				
								'an '								р., 1999. 1997.	1 11					
	۰.	٠.	•1	•	P	Ś				м.	٠.	<b>5</b> 4	47	2	ŵ.		· ·	6 . <del>.</del>				
																,				a de la composición d	ν.,	ger og
		ς.	N.	۶.	5	2	5	Ŷ	đ	2	••	~	•7	6	7	5 <b>3 4</b> 5					ч. -	a • ·
· · · ·							<i></i>		4		4	÷	~	n.		i se car		÷ 2.		<b>.</b> .	N.	
the process		7	۴.	e.	. 1	,Ľ.	4	ъ	.7	2	••		,	15				say bi	• ;-		4.1	
ياني. هر رحو ۲	9				~	r	•			5	÷.	1	*				انده. در د م					
	t	v	ŧ			Ŷ			o		~	1	27			ана <b>у</b> у						
Alaba ta	*	к.		r	.;	×		¢	e	\$	÷	9	~	٠	<b>G</b> .		sor.				÷.,	
														** 1			 	1. 1977 1. 1977	· .	ي مير. در در ا		* /
	•	$\phi$			6	¢	а <b>с</b>	:	51	<i>.</i>	۰.			2.4		1	•••••					
			•										r				- 1-	t marine d		e na sta		
								<u>م</u>	-			• •				그는 도문한		1. A.N	ar f	and a second		
	м	٠	e	*	*	*	*		· •							-				·	. 1.	

EPILOGUE

## APPENDIX

Page 207 

vii

# and the second ang ana series partas. A distance de la comparta series de la comparta de الاست. موساسه الدار ومستعملياته المراسية والله الملا المالية المحمد المراسية المراسية المراسية المراسية المراسية المراسية المراسية المراسية المراسية المراسي ال

## Table

- 1. Frequency of Child-Kee
- 2. Frequency of Child-Kee
- Status and Location of 3.
- 4. Patterns of Child-Keep
- 5. Laterality of Child-Ke
- 6. Laterality of Child-Ke

viii

## LIST OF TABLES

			Page
eping, AFDC Data	٠	•	107
eping, AFDC Data	•	•	118
f Biological Mother	•	•	120
ping, AFDC Data	٠	•	122
eeping, Residence Histories	•	•	122
eeping, AFDC Data	٠	è	124.

and the second الم الم 2000 مع الم 1996 من المعني المراكب الم المراكب الم المراكب المراكب المراكب المراكب المراكب المراكب الم الم الم الم المراكب الم 

Chart

- A. Grandparental Link Br
- B. Parental Link Broken
- C. Spatial Relations in Domestic Network. .
- D. Kin-Structured Domest

### LIST OF CHARTS

															Page
roke	ən	٠	۵.	•	Đ	•	•	÷	6	٠	÷	•	٠	•	68
La a	٠	•	•	•	•	•	÷	•	٠	•	÷	•	٠	•	68
. Ma														٠	96
tic	Ne	etv	rov	rk	•	•	•	٠	٠	•	٠	•	•	•	97

ix

(20) The the first sector of a sector of the sector of

<sup>1</sup> Construction of the construction of the planet of the planet of the construction of the constructio

- - Jacob en alta ke a agritatera dirika keli dela

Not the attraction of the first state with interpretive events with the formation of the first state of t

(1) A set of the se

the floor and added that "the dirt on the floor could kill a white baby."

That morning Magnolia and I had been casually chatting about the days before she met Calvin, and her relationship with James Henderson, the father of her two oldest children. When Ruby entered the living room, Magnolia continued our conversation, telling me how much Ruby looked like her father. Ruby broke into the conversation, pulled up a stool, sat down and lectured to me in a high-pitched voice, "James Henderson, he's no father to me! I don't even speak to him. I don't really own him because of the way he did me. The only father I know is my step-father, Calvin, and there's no better man in the world."

Ruby was angry at Magnolia because she appeared to be distorting Ruby's description of the world in which she lived. Ruby pulled her stool even closer to me, shook her head and hand, and shouted, "Don't you believe a word of what she says. If that's what Magnolia been telling you, you better come over to my house and get things straight the way I see them." At that point Magnolia chuckled to herself, grabbed my son's bottle and yelled at one of the children to fill it with milk. Ruby looked at my year old son, grunted a sound of experience, and said, "That boy should have been off the bottle six months ago."

The following afternoon I visited Magnolia. She asked me to take Ruby's youngest daughter, who spent the night at her

б

house, back over to Ruby's. Given Ruby's invitation, it seemed like a good time to visit, and I was happy to run the errand. Ruby shared a house with Magnolia's sister, Augusta, across town (about a \$1.75 cab fare). This was the first of hundreds of trips I made across town as I began to participate in daily visiting patterns in The Flats.

7

When I arrived Ruby was wringing out hand-washed clothing in an old handwringer. Her five year old daughter was changing a baby's diaper, and her two younger children were playing on the porch. Ruby called me into the kitchen and together we finished wringing out at least ten pounds of wet clothing. When we sat down to rest, Ruby completed her story about her father.

"I first met my father," Ruby told me, "when I was in the third or fourth grade. I was in a grocery store and my mother introduced me to him and he looked at me and said, 'You sure have grown,' and patted me on the head. I looked up at him and asked, 'Is that really my father?' Magnolia said, 'Yes.' Easter was coming so I said to him, 'How about buying me a pair of shoes since you hever have given me nothing in your life and you never did nothing for me?' He told me to come over to his house on Bell Street and ask for him and he would give me the money for the shoes. When I went it so happened he wasn't there. His wife came out and pushed me off the porch. I was small and she shook me and called me all kinds of low-down names and told me that I didn't have no father.

Markettine and the set of the set o

الحكاري بالم الالات المحاد محمد المحاد المحا محاد المحاد المحا محاد المحاد المح

Then she hauled off and hit me and pushed me in the car and told me never to come back there again." "My mother knew my father's people and my Aunt Augusta is real good friends with Aunt Ann, my father's sister. Some of my father's people really took to me. Uncle Leon came around the house to see me when I was really small and that's how I got to know him. Aunt Ann welcomed me to her house any time I got ready to go over there. She's the only one I go and see now, she and Aunt Betty. The rest of them are snobs and they don't care nothing about me. I have a half brother by my father and he cares lots for me. Whenever he sees me, if he got money he give it to me. My other half brother, he's just like his mother. He thinks he so much."

"I don't speak to my father, but when he sees me he still tells his friends that he own me-but he tells his wife that he don't have a daughter. I know I'm a Henderson, and there's no way that the law and nobody else can say differently, but my mother put her name on my birth certificate because she knew that I would hate my father when I grew up. Right today I wish that she had never told me who my father was."

"A child wants a father to play with, to laugh with, and to hug. I wouldn't give my step-father up for anybody in this world. I really appreciate what he did for me. It reminds me of a record that came out called 'Color Him Father." It's about a man who ran away from his wife and left her with

alisen als <sup>k</sup>illense eine andrätter och attil områlet av die av die av andrätter Stellet av som som av attende av statende en en e

A second seco

their children. Then another man came into the picture and helped them out so much that they called him 'color him father.' That record speaks of my life. It reminds me of my real father and how he treated me and my mother. My mother couldn't hardly get him to buy a light bulb. But, he tells a different story about how much he loved my mother, so who's to say."

After Ruby told me about her father and his kin, we began to talk about the difference between Magnolia's, Ruby's, and Ruby's father's explanations of their relationships. Ruby told me that to learn anything about her family, or family life in The Flats, I would have to talk to many people in order to interpret any single event. This advice, learned so early in the field experience, guided my observations.

During the following months Ruby and I began to spend a great deal of time together and with our children. Ruby's attitudes towards men, kin, friends and children shook many of my views, and I am still in the process of re-shaping them today. Likewise, Ruby would get mad, amazed, and amused at some of the views I held. Ruby's probes into my thought patterns made it clear that she was observing and interpreting my perceptions just as I was interpreting hers. At times over the three years of our friendship, we would find different Ways to try out our perceptions of one another. Sometimes When we were alone we would act out a parody of one another,

or at times we would imitate one another in front of friends.

Most of our day was spent in The Flats in the company of Ruby's friends and kin. Occasionally, when Ruby and I were in the company of individuals who did not know me or who were apparently hostile, Ruby would use a technique of cussing, teasing, or "signifying" to my face. If my response was equally insulting or foul this would immediately put people at ease. After such a scene Ruby would frequently scold me for not coming up with as good a response as she could have given herself. There is no doubt in my mind that meeting Ruby and gaining entree into social relationships in The Flats through her made much of this study possible. Ruby had a quick, affirmative way of letting others know that my presence was acceptable to her, and "damn well better be acceptable to them." For example, at a large family gathering, when relatives from out of town came to see Ruby's step-father, who was sick, some of them didn't know me, nor how to relate to me. Ruby sensed their hostility and insecurity and turned towards me and said. "What is your white ass doing sitting down when there is so much cooking and work to do in the kitchen?" I responded similarly, saying to her, "My white ass can sit here as long as yours can." With that, we both got up, went into the kitchen and got to work.

Secondary (1996) (1996) (1996) (1997) (199

A stating the close state state is an interval and the close of the second state of the second st

house or refrigerator, only to arrive too late.

Picking through piles of clothing at the local Good Will or the Salvation Army Stores was another frustrating job Which was made even more difficult without a car. Towards the

والمراجع المعودة بالم

a ser presidente a la companya de la and the second secon an an garage the second state of the second seco enter en la companya de la companya de la compañía i da ministra da compositación de la compositación de la compositación de la compositación de la compositación en aleman men de la pala en la posición en la para de la partición de la posición de la posición de la posición

en al ser province de la destruction de la ser plate de suit en je na ne zaven jeze zaven za zaven izvir zaven izvir i se zaven zaven zaven zaven zaven zaven zaven zaven z e je svensk state i state og state en skiller i state for state og 

The Role of the Observer

My mode of transportation varied with the weather. During the first Spring and Summer of my field work in 1968. T walked or rode my bicycle. People in The Flats walk year round and ride bicycles in good weather. In the process of shopping, visiting, washing clothes, and paying bills, many individuals walk over five miles a day. Time consumed in walking often involves more than one trip to the same place. If the laundry has been washed, and clothes are ready at the cleaners, and a daily shopping has to be done, one or two or three members of a household, including younger children, may make three or four trips during the day to carry the load of goods home. Walking across town, sharing the work load, carrying packages, riding the cab, and visiting kin and friends showed me about the pace of life in The Flats and the patience with which the residents endured pain, misfortune,

and disappointment. Early in the morning people in a household would be excited about a large house which they heard was for rent. or a decent refrigerator for sale. In the summer when the children were not in school, a large group of us, including five to ten children, would take a walk to see the

## A state of the sta

and the second secon . aggi stall i chistore en las contras fino solitario das las conficientes de las conficientes de las conficien n en le service de la contra de l , no tip to the set of the test of the state of the state of the set of the s n an an an ann an ann an ann an Arraige ann a' an ann an ann an an Arraige ann an Arraige ann an Arraige an Arr na en la serie presidente de la compresentation de la compresentation de la compresentation de la compresentation nye yang balan kalendar seberah na se en altra de la seconda de la second n general setting and a setting of the setting of t en men gen ander statiste statiste i en die erweite Skala. Die Alleren e de la composition d a seat for a teresta a contra da constructiva presenta en la contra da contra da Caldera da c i se i ser e se ser june , se construction de la com and the gap and search and the second and the star second from a gap part of the second second second second s

 A second sec second sec

end of the summer many of the women and their children in The Flats began to make daily trips to these second-hand stores located outside The Flats in the Jackson Harbor misiness district in order to pick out enough clothes for all of their children to begin school. For three consecutive summers I spent most of the month of August walking to second-hand stores with families, helping them find the right size dresses, shirts, pants, socks, coats, and shoes for their children. The children would help out in the process of looking for clothes for themselves, their brothers. sisters, cousins, etc. Although the children would be enthusiastic when they found a piece of clothing which would fit someone, I gained more insight into their attitude towards these ventures one afternoon when a woman I knew well, Ophelia, asked me to take her eleven year old son to Good Will because "he didn't have a shirt to cover his back." She told us to buy three shirts. Sam and I walked to the store and began the search for his shirts. In a relatively short time the two of us found five shirts his size and to me he appeared quite pleased. I told him to pick out the three shirts "he liked best." His response taught me how ethnocentric that statement was. Sam shook his head and said. "Caroline, to tell the truth, I don't like any of them. You pick out three and then let's go show mama that we got the job done." Sam's eleven year old mature, resigned response to the necessities of life began to teach me the extent to

in the second state of the e and a second a second for the second s and the second secon e en estado en el tradición de la contra de la and the state of the en al composition de la c

and the second secon 

which my own interpretations of events were influenced by my hiases.

For the first four months of this study my day consisted of intimate and frequent contact with a few families. I was immersed in their daily efforts, and I began to acquire a cross-section of interpretation from them on the same processes and events. Homes which bustled with activity when the children were at home, became empty and quiet when the children were in school. During school hours, when adults had little money to spend, no car, and little to do, people welcomed an attentive listener, a willing companion to take visiting, shopping or to the laundry.

In the fall of 1968 I decided to buy an old car which I could use in my field work. I thought the car would aid my mobility and enable me to visit a variety of people across town while also spending most of the day at my current home base. In addition, I thought I could help reduce the tremendous amount of money people spent on cab fare visiting and shopping, but especially in "carrying" sick children to the doctor or the hospital for an emergency. I talked it over with Ruby and with others. They all thought it was a fine idea.

There were obvious advantages and disadvantages to my acquiring a car, but I had not anticipated some of the disadvantages. My car did not substantially change the extent of daily visiting which occurred between participants in

domestic networks, but it did increase the flow of goods and the communication of information between people. For at least two months my role in the community, and in the lives of those neople I had become closest to, changed. Before I bought the car I had been able to spend most of the day in the company of others. sharing and observing their daily experiences. Once T had the car, people continually asked me to run errands-taking children, goods, and gossip between households. For a while all I seemed to be doing was taking half a pot roast from one house to another, picking up the laundry from a home with a washing machine, going to liquor store for beer. or waiting with mothers in the local medical clinics for doctors to see their sick children. Although the children of these households often rode around with me, giving me an opportunity to talk to them alone, the intensity of the social contact with others was lost. The mobility I gained with a car kept me "running" from house to house, and whenever I would try to spend an afternoon with someone, a new compelling errand had to be run.

During this stage of field work I met many people. As I drove around The Flats, sometimes a person would come up to the car at a stop sign, recognize the children or adult in the car and say to me, "You are white Caroline, we heard about You," and then tell my companion to bring me by their home to visit. My contacts also expanded as I would drive a companion to her friend's home to borrow or gain back something from a

past exchange. I began to observe, first hand, the content and style of social relationships between residents in The Flats. These errands also enabled me to begin observing social relations between residents in The Flats and white doctors, dentists, social workers, landlords, shop keepers, and residents of Jackson Harbor.

Many of the doctors and medical clinics in the city refuse to make appointments for welfare recipients and their children. Some of those that do, do not take the time and interest necessary to improve health. I took one young mother and her sick baby to three different local pediatricians. One of them yelled at the mother for not feeding her baby properly and then quickly scribbled down instructions to a mother who could not read. When the mother took the note to the nurse for help, the nurse yelled at her for taking up too much time and for missing a previous appointment. Then the nurse threatened that if this mother missed another appointment, the clinic would never see her babies again.

My car also enabled me to assist in the search for new housing when people I knew were evicted or were living in condemned houses. The search for housing brought residents in The Flats into direct confrontation with white landlords and social workers. In the two or three months I spent in the process of looking for housing with companions, I became directly aware of the indifference and racism of the larger white society towards Flats residents. Just one case history

and a second of the second of the second a. A start de la seconda de la and gradient constraints and the second s season to be statistical to the state of the state of the season of the state of th a se en entre company de la presente de terre de la company de la company de la company de la company de la com en presente presente de la contra presentador de la contractiona destrucción de la contractione de la contractiv and the state of the and the second secon 

A state of a second and state work of a state of the second state of a second se Second sec

should be sufficient to illustrate the housing problems facing a large, Black family when they are forced to move. In the Fall of 1968 Jessie and Eloise and their household, including six children and Jessie's niece, were forced to move after their rented home was comdemned. At the time Jessie was unemployed and Eloise received AFDC benefits for her children. Eloise went to the welfare office to tell her case worker that the family would soon be moving. The case worker told Eloise that she was "probably not paying her rent." Eloise was extremely insulted, rode a cab home and returned in a cab to show her case worker rent receipts for the past three years. She told the case worker, "I would be a fool not to pay my rent and have my large family put out on the street."

Eloise, Jessie, their kin and friends looked for housing every day for at least a month and a half. At times, when I was present, we would track down false hopes--houses that appeared to be abandoned, unrented, or available, but were actually inhabited. When Eloise finally found a large house for rent, the landlord wanted several references. Since he had seen me in the company of the family on several occasions, he would not accept my recommendation. Eloise called her social worker asking her to call the landlord and to tell him that she had seen Eloise's rent receipts for the past three years. The social worker refused and said, "I am not supposed to get involved in anything like that."

(a) Some and the second state of the construction of the constr

a forsk a for a stal 1000 in eth af differing the states of the construction of the states of the set of the st A state of the states in the states is the states and a state and a state and the states of the states of the st

A set of a state of all theory is state is state or and the state of all the state of all the set of a state of all the set of a state of all the state of all theory and the state of all the state of all theory and theory

(1) The control for the the the control accords for isometry, and the viscous is facing to emplify and a belief. The control, shall a control of the facing to emplify and a factor isometry a the control of the factor of the constrainty formation a the control of the factor of the constrainty formation a the control of the bandford runned event of control of the control is control of the bandford runned event of control of the control of the bandford runned event of control of the control of the bandford runned event of control of the control of the bandford runned event of control of the control of the bandford runned event of control of the control of the bandford runned event of control of the control of the bandford runned event of control of the control of the bandford runned of the factor of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the control of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford of the bandford of the control of the bandford After some pressure on the part of Eloise's kin, the social worker eventually called the landlord. Before she called him, he had stated that he was willing to rent his house to this family if only he could get some references. After the conversation with Eloise's case worker, he changed his mind, saying that the case worker had "nothing good to say about Eloise." The next day Eloise and I drove to the local welfare office to complain about her case worker. As we climbed the steps to the welfare building Eloise said to me, "Here we are where the devils is."

With my car I had played an easily explainable role in the lives of the families I knew. Neighbors and friends of those families realized that my car, my daily assistance with the children, the shopping, the problems with "papers," the welfare office, and sick children were obviously supportive to the families.

When my car broke down I decided not to fix it. This began a very important stage of the research. Without the car, my presence in the community was less apparent. Once again I was able to spend long days in the homes of people I had met, participating in their daily lives. I had already developed tentative hypotheses on the style of social relations in The Flats, and the ways in which people expand their network of social relations to incorporate participants in exchange. I began to focus my attention on how networks were expanded, who the participants were, and how residents in The Flats see and interpret this process.

and the second secon and a second second second and the second na series de la companya de la comp per stag per en la traver ago i la base este d'introfe d'al cara se la coletta. and the second and the second 
- 「「「「「「」」」を見ていた。 「「「」」を行っていた。 こうので、 「」」をついていた。 and in the second s on recent the probable and the Million set in the second second second second second second second second second 

化合物 化乙酰氨基化 机油 机合理合同 化合物油 法保护的 化合物合物 general se grante de la 1999, tel en la companya de la Regional de la companya de la companya de la companya d 。 1. 1996年1月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:19月1日:1 en general de la gran arte esperant fan en de herrenne a fan de la f n na seite anna a stàite anna anna anna an t-stèite an t-stèite. Tha stàite anna an t-stèite anna anna anna an t-stèite an t-stèiteach ly y le general la generalge generalen generaen sveral serie en strandstander skupis et solar.

a na gasta ta ta a a a a a a

As I learned the rules of gift giving and reciprocity. T began to try them out. If someone asked a favor of me, a few weeks later I would ask a favor of her. If I gave a scarf, a skirt or a coat to a woman who admired it, later on when she had something I liked. I would tell her and she would usually give it to me. I began to "keep" the children of those I was closest to, and they began to take care of my son. Thiring this stage of the study, which lasted at least two years, I became involved in the complexities of swapping back and forth with participants in several domestic networks. My role in the community at this point was no longer that of an outsider. To many families I was another link in the systems of exchanges which were part of their daily existence. Ophelia once told me that people look at you when you have a white friend, saying that you are really on the white man's side and that you do everything they want you to do. But Ophelia said to me that people understand what friendship means. Friends can ask any favor of one another. any time of the night, and it shouldn't make any difference. No one will say you shouldn't have a friend you can trust. Ruby Banks said that from the first day we started going around together, people started saying that we looked alike. and that we did so much together that we seemed just "like

sisters."

At this point in the study I began to develop procedures for deciding the meaning of various events. I knew enough

and the second provide the second and the second and an end and the second and the provide the second e et le legal en la constant de l'Antoire de <sup>de l</sup>a de la constant de la constant de la constant de la constant de y et ejer je ster stoje Porterni sti materizio bia se Sectory Sector ، چەر يەر and a second الحالية في المراجع and provide a second state of the an line an e casar she ca a constant an

and the second and the second n an an an ann an Arran ann an A Ann an Arran ann an A tigon inthe che en this Stratic est at the and the second 

a second de la seconda de seconda de la s people well who were closely related so that after any family scene, gathering, or fight, I could put together interpretations of the event from the view points of different individuals. This procedure was used most often in scenes where there were conflicts over rights in children (see Chapter VI).

In addition to taking multiple observations of the same event. I began to ask others to assist me in the study. I hired three Flats residents, two women and one man, as parttime assistants in the project. I selected individuals from the families I knew, who appeared interested in the study, and who were creative thinkers. At times these assistants became informants, and we engaged in the process of generating questions on various topics. The research schedules used in this thesis are an outcome of mutual attempts of my assistants and myself to map out meaningful questions on daily life. Although the assistants never used some of the schedules, the questions which they raised mapped out their perceptions of a variety of behavior patterns and the way in which they order the world in which they live. Cicourel (1964) in his book. Method and Measurement in Sociology, develops this issue.

While engaging subjects in conversation during field research, asking them unstructured or structured questions, or using a questionnaire. the scientific observer must take into account the common-sense constructs employed by the actor in everyday life if he is to grasp the meanings that will be assigned by the actor to his

questions, regardless of the form in which they are presented to the actor (1964:61). The lengthy quotes and passages selected from taped discussions and interviews which are found throughout this study represent my common-sense model of the individuals I studied in The Flats. The constructs which enabled me to order the data I gathered are, for the most part, the section headings in each chapter: social networks, reciprocity, jural parenthood, personal kinship networks, domestic networks, kin-structured local networks. and the idiom of kinship. The rationale for selecting these constructs emerges in the following chapters.

This study took place in an urban Black community I call The Flats: the poorest section of a Black community in the mid-western city of Jackson Harbor (these names are fictitious). The city of Jackson Harbor is located on a major rail line connecting Chicago and several southern states. It is along this rail line that a large fraction of the Black people residing in The Flats migrated from the South to Jackson Harbor. The railroad provides a relatively cheap and convenient means for the Blacks living in The Flats to maintain contacts both with relatives in the South and with friends and relatives in Chicago. The 1960 census shows that only 12% of the Black adults are natives of Jackson Harbor and only 29% are natives of the State.<sup>1</sup> A large fraction of the

a di kunin nya ang kula ana kana ang pangangan ang kanang pangan si kula kanang pangan sa kana si kula si kula and the second secon 「たいかっていた」で、 たい Joe したが、 小子の かっき 道になっていたいが、 「取る」 and a second of the second state of the second states of the second states and the second states of the second a i s presidició de tradeiro como años Prese servicio de servic 

The set to an the research that in a first of north take all in the second second to be all second to use the second of the second to use the second of the second of the second s is an and the second erret clarichel d'als is a la strategie sit di larde leur a e generation prime alternations entration and an anatomic and a president of the SAR when the estéreses le company sit de present or les présentes de la second nggalant na ara la fanasa di Brenne 10 kasolno en tre altre si si a strali registare an carali area fortga controlizo ente of triangga int and an indicate and the second frequency of the state of the second states of the second states of the to enother of a stability of person to electron stability to end the an tere and the set and the set are set and the network the set are the Lines at the plants in second on the subtract defined at allow of spect of entry prototoo of here was for

> Redillo energi educe antigle a coltare parenerad ano ing geleo. Tip 112 in en colta, con censider coltare craater e en en l'estre en la frank de chartere pararier. National de la ser company de company oostaan ahaan a Goostaad ahaan a Goostaad ahaan a the of the last of a center of Alle the

### The Setting

(i) A set is a specific one of the set of

na se entra de la completa se processa de la completa de la completa de la completa de la completa de la comple en en el ser en en el ser el ser el ser en el ser en el ser el en l'égélée de la companya de la com - Several of Academatics Acade, Addition of the Academic Science and the Science lener i franske stoleren i general e general i stoletske stoletske i en general e solitist og sin storet av skotteren er skillet er skotterer.

# 

Jine I will thurse the IL word that is the death with the cities 。 - Provide and the State of the e en en en esté condesti en trais l'en atiès masún servi and a second a statistica interference a filma de la confilma de la constitució de la constitución de la constitución de n ees da waarde eeste da waarde da bereke naar in dan berevinde bins Triade and of Sites in 1996 on the court of the States ter national set for a dation addition of the set from of the last terms of the and the second second of the second of the second 
remaining individuals was born in the South. By 1970, 40% of the residents in The Flats were urban born. Interchange with kin and friends residing in Chicago is important to people in The Flats, for it provides a model for an urbanized life style. contacts for interchange of goods not as easily available in Jackson Harbor, and a reduction of the sense of isolation often felt by a repressed minority in a small city. The U.S. census defines Jackson Harbor as an "urbanized area" since its population exceeds 50,000. A rather large state-run institution is by all measures the city's major employer. However, only 3% of its 5000 employees are Black, while the city's population is over 12% Black. By and large those 3% are in the most menial jobs. In recent years

intensive efforts by liberal groups to increase the institution's percentage of Black employees have met with only limited success.

There is little other industry in Jackson Harbor. An electronics firm which employed almost 2500 people, over half of whom were women, recently closed down. A food processing factory with about 800 employees provides most of the industrial employment for Black men. Since the craft and construction unions are strongly segregated, they provide few jobs for Blacks.

In 1968, a year of record economy in the country, unemployment among Blacks in Jackson Harbor exceeded 20%. Classes in 1993, which chief a state index of the Setting and the set of the setting of the index of the set of the set of the set of the set of the setting of the set of the set of the set of the set is the setting of the set of the set of the set of the set of the setting of the set of the set of the set of the set of the setting of the set of the set of the set of the set of the setting of the set of the set of the set of the set of the setting of the set of the set of the set of the set of the setting of the set of

e og som som en de de værsener for som for stære af solftet. Ster af de ser og de de mensener for af skiller er er stære er stære er de

Among those working, over 33% were service workers. and another 30% were either laborers or found work in the private households of the professionals in the community. In 1959. while 80% of the white families made over \$4000 per year. 60% of the non-whites made less than that amount. Thus. those who found work were often not significantly better off than those without employment. Jackson Harbor has been rated one of the ten most expensive cities in the United States in terms of living The income necessary for a family of four to have a costs. modest standard of living has been estimated at over \$8000. In terms of average family income, the county which includes Jackson Harbor ranks in the highest twenty nationwide. Thus, most of the white population who have chosen to live in Jackson Harbor can afford to live there.

Housing throughout the community is mainly one and two family units. Apartments are rare, and no large public housing projects exist. The population density is much lower than in a typical urban environment such as Chicago, but, for the Blacks in The Flats, this does not obviate the crowding within dwellings. Most of the homes in The Flats are small, wood-framed houses, bungalows, and shacks which are in need of major repairs. The streets are spotted with small grocery stores, house front churches, bars, snack shops, sweetshops, and hat shops. Housing is generally overcrowded because of the large family size per dwelling, and the streets

la e un carbona carrenda e carbonal y come a carbona e carbona da carbona da carbona da carbona da carbona da c nt she izati na sa kini ni satu (China ing . The lost C. China and the constitution of the set of the set of the constitution of the set of th un million a limmer a la calcita de la companya de 

and the second of the second of the second a sector de la presentación de la construcción de la construcción de la construcción de la construcción de la c , if given we shall be a construction of the second s e superio pieto miempo cello popozzi egito o secuto in estruito del . A second second second and the second s and a metalling in mercula sign and a first constrained equipment in the constraint of the constraint of the 

en en la service de la completa de c nordieler oper "neuropaten and entre conservations". In former "formation" . Na singge and references setting the transformer of the province of the state of the state of the state of the an an ann an Anna Anna e esta de terres de la companya de l an el a company en el mande de la company . The second state of the second s na big disera di prografi da si dipergetta di publica demoti di partempina ser cenerali. stras, to glietery at this set ...sed shi it ..... general in the contribution with efficiency in the contract of and front yards are cluttered with broken glass, beer cans, and old cars. Old tires and bed springs fill back yards. Porch doors, screens, and broken windows go unfixed. During the winter snow storms, the streets in The Flats. many of which are unpaved, are the last in the city to be cleared.

While only 10% of whites live in housing termed "deteriorating" and 1% termed "dilapidated," among Blacks the percentages are 26% and 13% respectively. We visited few houses which were not roach infested. In one home I estimated a density of roaches exceeding one per square foot on all of the walls inside the house. Children sleeping in this house were covered with sores and scabs from insect bites.

Although temperatures go below zero in Jackson Harbor without fail each winter, many houses have doors and windows that do not fit tightly. A common trick to seal cracks in the window casements is to fill them with water on a freezing Health care for Blacks in Jackson Harbor is also as long as possible. Feelings of mistrust run deep. Until Separate office hours for them in the evenings so as not to

day. This provides a frigid seal until the first thaw. predictably inadequate. Despite increasing public assistance for medical needs, many Black people put off seeing a doctor recently the few doctors who would take Black patients held offend their white patients. A free health clinic has recently been opened in The Flats, but communication is poor

 The second second second second for the base of the second se second sec

<sup>1</sup> State and Construction of the state data when the construction ended of the termination of the construction of the terms of the terms of the state of the state end of the terms of the terms of the terms of the terms of the state end of the terms of the terms of the terms of the terms of the state end of the terms of terms of terms of terms of terms of the terms of terms

2.13 exects constructed on a 1.2 km of construction of the feature of the feat

(a) A set of the set of the structure is a first respect of the structure of the structure of the set of th

and few people use it. The way in which one dies often tells something about the way one lives. In 1965 over 9.1% of deaths among non-whites were due to diseases of early infancy while only 4.6% of deaths among whites were attributed to infant diseases. In addition, over 10% of non-white deaths were due to accidents or homicide compared to less than 5% for whites.

Dental care is equivalent in quality to medical care. Few Blacks over the age of twenty-five have many of their original teeth. It is not uncommon to find people who had all their teeth pulled on their first visit to the dentist. Among young women this usually occurred when they were in their early twenties and were covered by the same AFDC health benefits as their young children.

Patterns such as those described above are repeated in many aspects of the daily lives of Blacks living in The Flats. I could include all of the statistics, but they are generally the same as for Blacks residing in any "urbanized area" in the country. Likewise, in all their interactions with the dominant white culture, Blacks in Jackson Harbor are treated with some form of institutional or personalized racism. At best this takes the form of a benign paternalism which is easily apparent. At worst the reminders are in the form of bullets. In the last three years, in two widely publicized cases, Blacks have been murdered by white policemen. Neither was about to be arrested for charges

more severe than speeding, and neither Black was armed. No punishment was given either policeman. No Black residing in The Flats was surprised by these acts.

Despite the similarities in economic, political, and racist forces acting upon large inner-city slums in Chicago, and upon smaller Black communities in cities surrounding Chicago, people in The Flats perceive differences between their lives and the lives of their friends and relatives residing in Chicago. An elderly woman residing in The Flats recalls that many years ago before she and her husband left Arkansas, people said to her, "If you want to lose your man just go north." Today she qualifies this advice, "If you stay out of Chicago there is a chance a woman can hold her man." Although there are few alternatives, and no funds to move elsewhere, many people residing in The Flats say that they have chosen to live there.

Destination of the destination of the set forms are non-set and the protocopy of the destination forms and the formation forming on the officers. In some that interverses the destination of the set of the form of the some is the definition of the set of the set of the set of the destination of the destination of the set of the set of the destination of the set of the destination of the set of the set of the set of the set of the destination of the set of the destination of the set of the

the plantifies of remains of the line an chuir na chuir a chuannach a chuir an 140. ನ ಜಾರ್. en stateger Same and Sa Same and Same 1. N. M. Y. ....**.** والمعترية المكارية الكالريمين المراجب كالكار والمراجب والمراجب in the stration of the second state of second states and energi peresenzai encli pera esi "energiani" energiani matre an seen and so corrected to a test of the set na statu poziazi na bil na statu za nizanizati na statu za koju statu South Same and consistence of control of a full south regulation for the state system. or stand on the contract to the contract the second stands in the second stand stands in the second stand stands in the second stan - Here was not the sub-off spirit to an outward spirit for the theory of the  <sup>1</sup>The statistics cited in <u>The Setting</u> are derived from U.S. Census (1960-1970). In order to conceal the identity of the city and the individuals involved in this study, the statistical facts presented in this section have been altered. Nevertheless, the description accurately depicts the setting.

.

### Footnotes

The past fifty years have witnessed a massive migration of rural, southern Blacks to urban centers in the United States. Between 1940 and 1960 one million farms disappeared. and twenty million people, mostly Blacks, left the South for a new life in the cities.<sup>1</sup> Many of the first hopeful participants in this great migration are now middle aged or elderly residents who have lived a lifetime in poverty and are now seeing their grandchildren entrapped in the same poverty-stricken conditions.

In the Spring of 1968 I began a participant-observation study of urban poverty and the domestic strategies of urban born Black Americans whose parents had migrated from the South to a single community in the urban North. The study concentrated on family life among second generation urban dwellers who were raised on public welfare.<sup>2</sup> Now adults in their twenties to forties, they are raising their own children on welfare (AFDC).<sup>3</sup> The main purpose of the study was to depict the nucleus of social and economic cooperation which best characterizes the second generation welfare family. This study primarily portrays the domestic organization Within kin networks as an adaptive strategy evolved by urban Black people in response to poverty and racism.

## CHAPTER II

INTRODUCTION

Theoretical Issues

Early in the study I became involved in the daily activities of Magnolia and Calvin Waters--and their network of kinsmen which proved to number over 100 persons. Their home was my first home base, a place where I was welcome to spend the day, week after week, and where my year old son and I could sleep, usually sharing a bed with children in the household. My presence in the home of Magnolia and Calvin and their nine children enabled me to meet their relatives residing in The Flats, and those individuals actively participating in their daily domestic lives. My personal network of informants expanded naturally in this process, coinciding with the social networks of participants in the study. As I became personally accepted by additional individuals, my home base changed, and ultimately I was welcome at several unrelated households. Members of each of these households were participants in cooperative networks which radiated out to include over 300 individuals whom I eventually visited. My most intensive observations focused on fifteen unrelated coalitions of kinsmen; it was in these homes where my presence least affected daily social relations. I spent almost three years in The Flats attempting to comprehend the strategies which people evolved for coping with the everyday human demands of ghetto life. Early in the study my presence in the Waters' home made me poignantly aware of the coalitions of individuals trading and exchanging goods, resources, and the care of children. The intensity of their

na chu phòis

and the second second second

na na ser en entre ser ser ser en entre ser en n en an en en en transforment mederne als milies i statski kuras. Sinder i 18 . And there are the second and the terms of the term of the second second second second second second second se Errand in 16 mil 10 mm - <sup>1</sup>. Stirke ad at mil 100 a and the state in the second contract of the second state of the second the stresses of estimate a bealt band offs autofiller glustic where the set broken is a subject both the set. I are the set is i ser sé filippe excént a compart d'att

entre referir delle gran qui trelle e gebuir dè gi a an an an an in start the thirth and a life fact of a start for the fact the start of the start of the start is n en de granden en en la deux en estate manaka de d**ocili muci** enals with a complete after of the original all tothe - of the start and the second of the second - A set the set of the a contraction and the second states, which a submersion of the - A start of the construction of the start of the and a construction for an analysis of the state and the second and a second of an and a first second second of the ් කරන්තු පුඩිරාජක්ෂන අනු ජීතර සාමානය පතර ගත කර්ගනයේ පැනැතිව ක්රෝ 'ජ 

and the second and the control of the manager in the important in the control of the en la persona de la persona and a second personal and the second second states and the second second second second second second second second second se and the second secon e server provident de la casa de tradición de la construction de la construction de la construction de la const and the second ing warding in the second s e ser it without this fact with accurate the state interview. In this second the and the second second provide the second of the Brights for any second second second second second second second and the set of the set a stration de la constante de la castilita de s والمتحد وأشار المراجع والمناصب والمناصب والمناصب والمتحد والمتحرين والمتحرين والمحاج والمحاج والمحاج والمحاج والمحاج

الاس<sup>الي</sup> والمراجعة المحمد الم and the second secon 

acts of domestic cooperation, and the exchange of goods and services among these persons, both kin and non-kin, were striking. Their social and economic lives were so entwined that to not repay on an exchange signified that someone else's child would not eat. People would tell me. "You have to have help from everybody and anybody," and "The poorer you are the more likely you are to pay back."

In this study I began to question how participants in domestic exchanges were defined by one another, what performances and behaviors they expected of one another, who was eligible to become a part of the cooperative networks, how they were recruited, and what kept participants actively involved in the series of exchanges. My approach to these questions can be divided into three central concerns: how people are recruited to kin networks (Chapters III, IV); the relationship between household composition and residence patterns (Chapters V, VI); and the relationship between reciprocity and poverty (Chapters III, VII, VIII). One of the most challenging problems in this study was to evaluate why people so readily responded to the pressures to exchange within kin networks. In the final months of this study it became apparent that poverty creates a necessity for the exchange of goods and services among the poor. The needs of families living at bare subsistence are so large compared to the average daily income that it is impossible for families to independently provide for fixed expenses and daily

needs. Lacking any surplus of funds, people are forced to use most of their resources for major monthly bills: rent. utilities, and food, and after a family pays these bills. they are penniless. The poor cannot smooth out fluctuations in their expenses as can those who earn a slight surplus of monev.

The complex forces that prevent the poor from changing their economic situation are in sharp contrast to the explanations provided by the well-known culture of poverty concept (Lewis 1959, 1966a, 1966b; Harrington 1962). The culture of poverty notion explains the persistence of poverty in terms of presumed negative qualities within a culture: family disorganization, group disintegration, personal disorganization, resignation, and fatalism. An underlying assumption of the culture of poverty notion is that the social adaptation of the poor to conditions of poverty would be disfunctional if these conditions were altered. It is assumed that the sub-culture would be left with no culture, or with wholly negative qualities. Hannerz (1969) convincingly shows that many of the features characterizing the culture of poverty--unemployment, low wages, crowded living quarters--are definitions of poverty itself rather than cultural attributes. In The Flats, the employment available to those hopeful of achieving social mobility consists of low-paying, seasonal and temporary jobs. This is a major factor preventing

· 医动物性 医无关于 化乙基苯基乙基 医小脑 网络小脑 医小脑 化乙基乙酰乙基乙基乙基乙基 and the second state of the state of the second state of the 

and a second of the second of the second a server and the serv e e provincia de la constancia de la seconda de la constancia de la constancia de la constancia de la constanc 

an an ann an tha an tha an the construction of the state of and the second secon Minister Direction of the context of the bibliotic strategies with in the second state of the state of the second state of the second state of the 

individuals from breaking out of poverty. In addition, the collective expectations and obligations created by cooperative networks of poverty-stricken kinsmen in The Flats result in a stability within the kin group.<sup>4</sup> The success of these networks of kinsmen depends upon this stability. Therefore, those who attempt social mobility must carefully evaluate their job security before they risk removing themselves from the collective help of kinsmen.

People living in poverty adopt a variety of tactics in order to expand the number of people who share reciprocal obligations towards them. In The Flats these strategies include the activation of kin ties. and the creation of kinlike ties among non-kin. For example, despite the small number of marriages which occur between child-bearing parents in The Flats, if a father openly acknowledges his paternity, fathers and their kin may actively provide affection and economic aid to the father's children. This observation led me to a careful examination of what counts as socially recognized parenthood in The Flats--- the folk jural interpretation given to the chain of parent-child connections. This line of investigation clarified how people acquire socially recognized kinship relations with others (Chapter IV). Friends may also be incorporated in one's domestic circle; and if they satisfy one another's expectations they may be called kin--"cousin," "sister," "brother," "daddy," etc. (Chapter IV).

e e trazella de la casa e ser com a casa de la como de la casa e vic en de la construir de la construction a a series de la constante de l and a state of the second state of the state e e sue a construit dans companyes de la construit de la construit de la construit de la construit de la constr na stran se se segure de la gran a la composition de la seconda de la seconda de la seconda de la seconda de la - mediani - diamanani - u katalah di awa kuka di kamala na jaru kuka ana 🖄 en en el companya de la companya de a the second completion of the second of the second of the As a state of the set of the  $\delta \delta$ i productione de la companya de la c and a second state of the second s  $\sim_{10}$  where  $\sim_{10}$  ,  $\sim_{10$ a na sana sa kata na ka Encourses and the set of a set of the set of 

ett.

en el el este en la companya de la c an de la companya de and the ender of all and an original additional to all and an and any store of the store frame and the second starts of the second starts of the start and and the property as a second with the second an an an generation and provide the providence of the state of the state of the state of the state of the (1, 2, 3, 4) and (2, 2) is the product stars of the product stars (2, 2) is the product stars (2, 2)Sylamo et est égyes mason nations de l'été endétil son si - teachers a later press soul to the set of the later of 2001 the and a second and the second second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of 🔊 is a second s (1,2,2,3) is a set of the set of  $\mathcal{I}_{i}(\mathbf{x})$ n en her gestammenten i gestigt van die opposite van die her gestigt van die her en die her die her en die stat  People are continually immersed in a domestic circle of a large number of kin folk who will help them. Those sharing reciprocal obligations towards one another are actively linked participants in an individual's personal kindred. A problem that arises is how to characterize this web of social relations and obligations. There has been a productive controversy in the anthropological literature questioning whether the kindred is an ego-centered group (Goodenough 1970), a category of relatives having some reciprocal claims and duties (Fox 1967; Keesing 1966), or a category of persons which comes to life for a focal purpose (Fox 1967). In this study, personal kindreds comprise the fully activated, ego-centered network of jurally responsible kin and others defined as kin.

The overlapping personal kindreds of individuals constitute a cluster of action-oriented individuals who can each bring others into the domestic network (Chapter V). Participants in domestic networks in The Flats move frequently and hold loyalties to more than one household grouping at a time. The members of the households to which individuals hold loyalties share mutually conceived domestic responsibilities. For example, children may be cared for by their parents, by other participants in their parents' domestic network, or they may be transferred back and forth from the household of their mother to the households of other close female kin. The patterns of residence of children in The Flats raises problems over the distribution of rights in children, the criteria by

which persons are entitled to assume parental roles (Chapter VI), and how to define the family in The Flats. Traditionally, anthropologists have defined the husband, wife, and their offspring as the basic social-economic unit constituting a family. This unit was regarded as the universal family grouping that provided sexual, economic, and reproductive and educational functions (Murdock 1949). Through the fifties many scholars in America did not distinguish the muclear family grouping from the household unit. For example, both Murdock (1949) and Lewis (1950, 1965) assumed that the household and family were identical units, and that the family typified a small, bounded, social system. Guided by these misconceptions, they singled out the nuclear family, or household, as a natural unit of study.

Ethnographic accounts of matrilineal (Gough 1961; Richards 1950) and consanguineal (Kunstadter 1963; Gonzalez 1965, 1969, 1970) societies provide striking exceptions to these assumptions. Social, economic, and educational functions are vested in the brother-sister relationship among matrilineal people such as the Nayar; among the Black Carib these responsibilities are carried out by a consanguine family of blood relatives. These exceptions are ordinarily taken as raising questions about the "universality of the nuclear family" and whether the triad in question is everywhere a culturally recognizable basic entity. The data in this study suggests that the answer cannot be given simply on the basis of whether

A second state of the second state of the second state of the second state.
A second state of the second sta

Else everywards a comparation of a straight to an extinct to a comparation of a straight to the end of the straight to the end of the straight to the

, e tr

and the second state of the second en an anna a tha ann a fhean agus an stàirean tha ann an stàir an an thatair an an thatair an an and a second and the second secon · "我们不是你我们就能到了,你们不会你们不知道,我们就不是你,我们不是你们的你。""你们不是你们的?" 

na serie a serie de la serie a serie de la serie de and we we are a sub-state of the second s , where  $\phi_{i}$  is the end of the property of  $\mathcal{M}$ and the second secon , where examples the state of the set of the set of the set of  $\mathbb{T}$ en en la seconda esta de la compositiva de la contra de la compositiva de la compositiva de la compositiva de l

the triad can be defined by, or is contained in a single household. If it is not contained in a single household it may or may not be a culturally defined social-economic unit. In Southern Nayar it is not; in Black poverty communities it This is a separate issue from whether the triad is is. miversal as a fundamental structure of genealogy. Some authorities argue that this is the same thing as arguing for the universality of this triad as a nuclear family, but clearly that is false.

Exceptions to the nuclear model led Adams (1960). Bohannan (1963), Fox (1967), Goodenough (1970), and others to search for a more generally applicable definition of the nuclear family group. Ultimately they defined a woman and her dependent children as the basic nuclear familial group in human societies. Goodenough (1970:19) defined the family as "a woman and her dependent children plus whomever else they are joined to through marriage or consanguinity in a minimal functioning group, whatever the group's functions may be." These definitions represent attempts to create a generalized vocabulary for studying the family cross-culturally. They do not represent an ethnographer's search for what may be the nucleus of familial cooperation in any particular society. One of the objectives in this study was to derive a definition of the family from the constructs used by residents in The Flats to describe regularities in their familial life.4 I gathered multiple interpretations of cultural scenes and

and the second state of the se nya na ningi na na kana kana na kana sa kana s 计算机 计时间 化乙基乙基 化化乙基乙基乙基乙基乙基乙基乙基乙基乙基乙基乙基乙基乙基乙基乙基 energiese en la completa en (° enclander) en la completa en la completa en la completa en la completa en la comp and the provide the second second second from the second second second second second second second second secon and the second second second and the second and a subscription of the subscription of the state of the state of the subscription of the subscription of the an an thair an an an an an an an thair an tha an tha an thair an an thair an 🖓 🐲 and the second 
events from participants in the study, and categories emerged that people regarded as relevant units for analysis of their family life. As the study progressed, I tried to map out these functional domains of domestic life. It became clear that the "household" and its group composition was not a meaningful unit to isolate for analysis of family life in The Flats. For example, a resident in The Flats who eats in one household. may sleep in another, and contribute resources to yet another. He may consider himself a member of all three households. Eventually I defined the "family" as those kin and non-kin who form the active basis of the personal domestic network of economic and social cooperation for each individual at a given time. The family network is diffused over several kinbased households and fluctuations in household composition do not significantly affect cooperative familial arrangements. The culturally specific definitions of certain concepts such as family, kin, parent, and friend that emerged during this study made much of the subsequent analysis possible. Clearly an arbitrary imposition of widely accepted definitions of the family, the nuclear family, or the matrifocal family blocks the way to understanding how people in The Flats describe and order the world in which they live.

Few studies of the Black family in the United States have highlighted either the adaptive strategies. resourcefulness. and resilience of urban families under conditions of perpetual noverty, or the stability of their kin networks. Most of the classic studies of Black family life have compared the Black family to the white middle-class model. For over fifty years, leading scholars of Black family life have been content to pigeon-hole Black culture into preconceived concepts of the nuclear or matrifocal model, hardly questioning the cultural validity of these categories.

Despite the stated intentions of scholars. from the thirties and forties (Drake and Cayton 1945; Frazier 1939; Johnson 1941; Myrdal 1944) through the sixties (Abrahams 1963; Bernard 1966; Hannerz 1969; Keil 1966; Schulz 1969), studies tended to reinforce popular stereotypes of the Black family as deviant, matriarchal, and broken. Given the prevailing academic biases, it is not surprising that few attempts have been made to view Black families in their own terms and recognize the validity of the interpretations Black people have of their own cultural patterns.

Models of social relations should be understandable and sensible not only to outside observers but also to the actors within a cultural community. The more a model explains, the more powerful it is. Students of Black family life have

and the second se 1. 1. e and the second and a second A second secon and the second コート・ション ないたい しゃうち とうかい かたいたい 感染 ないたい 痛い en al provincia de la companya de la construcción de la construcción de la construcción de la construcción de l a an an an an the start and the start of the s 1.50 a an an an an the second standard and the second 이 아이들은 것 같은 것 같은 것 같은 것은 것은 것은 것은 것은 것을 가지 않는 것을 가지 않는 것을 했다. 것은 것은 것은 것은 것은 것을 가지 않는 것은 것을 가지 않는 것은 것을 가지 않는 것 nigen versenen et maan op en nie gebeere en is statige and the second programmer and the second state weights with a second state of the second state of the and the second 
New Assessments

endial en assere a la company en antras estas de la company de la company de la company de la company de la com ere ere er he som i filer og strifte til sinder er som frænske som frænske som i filere i filere er forser. na pyr pre e se se se even da transfer da transfer de transfer de la forde da transfer and the second second second states in the second na de controloct é colocario de control de control de la control de la control de la control de la control de l an an the second the second term of the second and the second second terms and the second second second second 

a standard and a standard and a standard and a standard and a standard and a standard and a standard and a stan la la superior de la companya de la en den statisticken soldte franke soldte franken soldte franken i statisticken soldte soldte soldte soldte sol ne se stanti e cata da cata e constructor e contrata e contrato e substante e substante e substante e substant while the state metal and the state . This is the product in and an end of the second se in the second second states and the second generation of the states of the states of the

and an extination of the content of the state of the stat A segment of the provide second s and the second second and the second 
generally ignored the interpretations which Black people have of their own life experience. Moreover, they have defined the "poverty problem" in the United States from the point of view of white society, without regard for the explanations constructed by the poor.<sup>6</sup> But, the explanatory power of such models is obviously weak.

Many published reviews demonstrate this inadequacy of the Black study literature and the failure of social scientists to comprehend the reality of Afro-American culture. The more recent reviews of Black study literature are excellent. I refer the reader to the following: Gonzalez (1969), Black Carib Household Structure (Chapter VI); Whitten and Szwed (1970), Afro-American Anthropology (Introduction); Ladner (1971), Tomorrow's Tomorrow: The Black Woman (Chapter I); Valentine (1972), "Black Studies and Anthropology: Scholarly and Political Interests in Afro-American Culture." Little or nothing in the classic works advances our knowledge of how Black people organize and interpret their own cultural experience with the notable exception of the writings of W. E. B. Du Bois. Du Bois made a fundamental contribution in this direction. In The Souls of Black Folks (1903), he passionately speaks of the "double conscousness"--the

conflicting and warring identities between being a Black and an American in a white world. The theme of a Black identity and the conflict between racism and the ideology of the

American dream have since been expressed in the writings of many Black poets and novelists. This theme has been reinterpreted in political and economic terms in the recent, penetrating writings of Valentine (1972), Willhelm (1971), Piven and Cloward (1971). and to a lesser extent by Ladner (1971) and Liebow (1967). Valentine's early work (1968) challenged the culture of poverty concept (Lewis 1959, 1966b) and questioned whether a self-perpetuating culture of poverty exists among poor Blacks. He later (1970) raised important political issues suggesting that the cultural differences in behavior among the poor are structurally imposed by the workings of the stratified. national social-economic system. Between 1968 and 1972 Valentine's explanation of poverty in the United States changed from an apperception of poverty in terms of inequality to a recognition of institutionalized, economic racism. Valentine's participant study of the material conditions of ghetto life had a decisive effect on his thinking. He relates the significant changes in his own views (1970:39): "Participant experience in ghetto existence has brought home to me not only the crushingly determining material conditions of under-class life, but also the integrated economic-ideological functions of all major institutions of the wider society in perpetuating these conditions."

By 1972 Valentine and others (Willhelm 1971; Piven and Cloward (1971) argue persuasively that the present economic

ಕ್ಷಣದ ಗೌಷ್ಠಿನ ಮಿನವರಿಗೆ ಸಿನಿನ ಮುಂದುವರು ನಿರ್ದೇಶವು ಕಾರಿದ್ದಾರೆ. ಸರ್ಕಾರ ಗ್ರಾಹಕ್ರಿಮಿ ನಿರ್ದ ಕಾರಿ ಮಿನವರಿಗೆ ಸಂಗಾರ ಸಿನಿನ ಸಂಗಾರ ಕಾರಿ ಮುಂದು ಸಾಹಿತ್ರಾಗಿ ಮುಂದು ನಿರ್ದಾರ ಸಿನಿವರ ಕೆಂದು ಕಾರಿ ಸಂಗಾರದ ಮಿತ್ತಿದ್ದು ಸ್ವಾಗಿಸಿ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಷ್ಟ್ರಿ ಮಿಕಾ ನಿರ್ದಾರ ಮುಂದು ಹಿಕಾ ಸಂಗಾರ ಸಿನಿವರ್ ಸಾಹಿತಿಗೆ ಮಾಡಿ ಮುಂದು ಸಿನಿವರ್ಷ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಷ್ಟ್ರಿ ಸಾಹಿತ್ರಿ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಷ ಕಾರಿ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಷ ಕಾರ್ಯನ ಸಿನಿವರ್ ಕಾರ್ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಷ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಣ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಣ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಣ ಕಾರ್ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಣ ಸಾಹಿತ್ರಿಯಾಗಿ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಣ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಣ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಣ ಸಾಹಿತ್ರಿಯಾಗಿ ಸಿನಿವರ್ಣ

Margin 1998 M. C. S. Margin and M. Margin and M. S. Margin and M.

(a) A setter at the set of the

and the second 1 1 T/S 异子异 网络卡马马德国语马马马马德斯马德马马马 and the strangent of the state of n. 1.0 7 - 1 - 1 an and a state of the second and the second in a centicity of a and the second the group of the second sec rieg: aire na là làith tir trach na balancia a anti-tara tara di ang ang ang tara tara 1964. ne en el desse sè genter des les de l and the second secon and the second second production of the product of the second second second second second second second second a sugar construction of the state of the sta and the second 
na men kan norder 1939 en de Banne generation (1930) Se norder service son en e order in the United States is dependent upon cheap labor and economic racism that confines Blacks to low-skilled jobs, low wages, and unsatisfactory employment. Giving support to this interpretation Piven and Cloward (1971) argue that relief-giving in America is a supportive institution that serves the larger economic and political order. Piven and Cloward show the functions of public welfare in their book Regulating The Poor:

Historical evidence suggests that relief arrangements are initiated or expanded during the occasional outbreaks of civil disorder produced by mass unemployment, and are then abolished or contracted when political stability is restored (1971:xiii).

Social scientists have only begun to interpret the impact of social-economic institutions on the Afro-American experience. Joyce Ladner (1971) is one of the leaders in this endeavor. In <u>Tomorrow's Tomorrow</u> she depicts the effects of poverty, discrimination, and institutional subordination on the lives of Black adolescent girls in a big-city slum. Ladner represents their response as a healthy, creative adaptation to unhealthy environmental conditions.

The impact of economic oppression on men in the Black community is described by Liebow in <u>Talley's Corner</u> (1967), a study of daily lives of street corner men. Liebow portrays the psychological effect of "double-consciousness" on Black men who continue to hold mainstream values even though they are prevented from achievement and employment. Valentine (1970)

responds to this issue, identifying the sources of inequality that are external to Black culture in the United States. He shows the poignant contrast between the Black Americans' commitment to middle class values and the structural barriers to their attainment of those highly valued goals. Valentine's (1970) study of a large, multi-ethnic, but predominantly Black ghetto in the Northeast is by far the most comprehensive recent study of racial oppression in the United States. He contributes a much needed holistic study of urban culture, an approach more typically taken by non-urban ethnographers. The adaptive responses within the Black community to social and economic oppression are demonstrated in the works of Ladner, Liebow and Valentine. Their contributions are essential to our understanding of the viability of Black culture. In this study I illustrate the collective adaptations to poverty of men, women, and children within the social-cultural network of the urban Black family. Moreover, the complex forces prohibiting the poor from changing their economic situation are vivified by the lifeways of The Flats.

na se service en la composición de la c and the second and the second a 1997 also de las estas entres entres entres de las entres de las entres entres entres entres entres entres e A las entres e A las delas de las entres en 。 "你是我们们还不是我们的你的?""你是我们的?" "你是你们的?" "你是你们的,我们们不是我们的。" "你是你们的事实,你们都是你们都不是你?" 你们的?" 你说,你们都是你们不能是我们的?" "我们都不是你们的。" "你们你你,我们我们就你们你们的?" "你们我们们你们的?" "你们我们们的?" "你们们你们们你们们你们们的?" and the provide the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state e Struge – Little Struge – Little Struge Standbler, story i Stevenskop se Struge 🕬 na ser an ser en antipera de la carre de la composition a station des transmissiones and the second station of the second station of the second station of the and the second where  $p_{i}$  is the second s A start of the  $h^{-1}$  , where  $h^{-1}$  is the second sec

22 5 et Elemplestalla the second s and the second term of the second term for the 2 e go traism anthair an chaile e bha fir a i agus clean a chairt ° 0 113 1.1 en provinski krana staline se metali iz su stali i se stali ing the second build that the second seco a sector de la companya de la company and a set of the second first the first second first second first second first second first second first second and the nen de la seguidad de elemente de la seguidade 102 ngen en sol tij te state de state geografie i soleten. In 2×10;

<sup>1</sup>See Piven and Cloward (1971) for a detailed description of the migration to the cities and the welfare explosion.

<sup>2</sup>Between 1935 and 1939 most states adopted legislation to make use of categorical grants-in-aid. States were slow to implement categorical assistance programs for dependent children (AFDC) and by December 1940 only 360,000 had been put on the nation's AFDC rolls (see Piven and Cloward 1971; Steiner 1971).

<sup>3</sup>AFDC was first called Aid to Dependent Children (ADC) but was later renamed Aid to Families with Dependent Children (AFDC). I shall use AFDC in the text of this study, although many of the people quoted throughout the study still refer to the program as "ADC."

<sup>4</sup>In Black Families in White America, Andrew Billingsley (1968) was one of the first social scientists to recognize the Black family as a resilient and adaptive mechanism for the socialization of its children. Billingslev's viewpoint is a philosophical position, based upon analysis of the social science literature, the United States Census, etc. Based upon field research in the West Indies and the United States. R. T. Smith (1970) formulated some important hypotheses regarding Black family organization. He suggests that "there are differences in the normative structure of familial relations and these differences distinguish lower from middle class family structure irrespective of whether household composition is the same or is different" (1970:60). Smith's work constitutes a major contribution to our understanding of the normative kinship system of Afro-Americans. His suggestions which lend support to hypotheses in this study are the following: (1) lower-class kinship lacks the ideological and normative emphasis upon the isolated nuclear family; (2) Lower-class persons continue to be involved with other kin even if they live in a nuclear family: (3) Household boundaries are elastic; (4) There exist clusters of close-female kin constituting cooperating groups; (5) There is a tendency to keep as many kinship links open as possible; (6) Transactions of mutual help are not confined to the bounds of a nuclear family unit. Smith has suggested the existence of cooperative groups extending beyond the nuclear family. I expressed a similar view of the Black family (Stack 1970:311), suggesting that Participants in domesticcunits of cooperation align to provide the basic functions often attributed to nuclear family units. Smith's work is a fundamental step toward our understanding of the normative structure of lower class families, but his analysis

### Footnotes

and a second second second by a second sec , and the second seco

(z, t)

Letter a bridge and LUT or a subject to the principal destruction of the principal destruc

<sup>3</sup> Site reports the conself provide for a function with the second form of the second second second second second (1999) - The static second Static second 
(1) Solution of the link of the lense of the lense of the link of the second of the link of t

does not shed light on how the structure works in daily life. Although he recognizes that kin help one another, he concludes that "this is not to say that one finds large co-operating groups of kinsfolk among the lower class (1971:68)...." In contrast, this study demonstrates the stability and collective power of cooperative kinsmen even among the poorest Black families in The Flats.

<sup>5</sup>This approach has been labeled "ethnomethodology" or the "naturalistic method." The aim of field work to the ethnomethodologist is to reduce the distance between the scheme an outsider uses to explain social order, and the constructs employed by those studied (see Cicourel 1964; Denzin 1970; Strauss 1959). The most readable explanation of this methodology is Cicourel's (1964) Method and Measurement in Sociology.

<sup>o</sup>Jovce Ladner (1971) has commented that the inherent biases of the social sciences and the distance between the oppressed and the oppressor prevents the social scientist from comprehending the essence of Black life. She states. "It has been argued that the relationship between the researcher and his subjects, by definition, resembles that of the oppressor and the oppressed, because it is the oppressor who defines the problem, the nature of the research, and to some extent, the quality of the interaction between him and his subjects." Ladner's argument is powerful and there are many studies which prove her point, but I cannot accept the ultimate bias in her own assumptions. Although different life experiences produce a difference in perceptions, I think that ultimately these perceptions can be mutually shared. Just as the three years I spent in The Flats broke apart and re-assembled my life and existence, the perceptions and biases which I brought to the study shook and shaped the views of those individuals who I became the closest to in The Flats. Members of a culture have blases which blind their perceptions of themselves and their lifeways: outsiders bring biases to the cultures they study. What is necessary and may be emerging is the possibility that cultural communities can be studied from within and without. The real bias which Ladner overlooks is who pays for the studies of the "oppressed," why social scientists are encouraged to study the poor, and the moral imperative which demands that social scientists now study those who have the power.

Black families living in The Flats need a steady source of cooperative support to survive. They share with one another because of the urgency of their needs. Alliances between individuals are created around the clock as kin and friends exchange and give and obligate one another. They trade food stamps, rent money, a TV, hats, dice, a car, a nickel here. a cigarette there, food, milk, grits and children. Few if any Black families living on welfare for the second generation are able to accumulate enough surplus of basic necessities to be able to remove themselves from poverty or from the collective demands of kin. Without the help of kin, fluctuations in the meager flow of available goods could easily destroy a family's ability to survive. Kin and close friends who fall into similar economic crises know that they may share the food, dwelling, and even the few scarce luxuries of those individuals in their kin network. Despite the relatively high cost of rent and food in urban Black communities,

the collective power within kin-based exchange networks does not let people go hungry.

As low-skilled workers, the urban poor in The Flats cannot earn sufficient wages and cannot produce goods. Consequently, they cannot legitimately draw desired scarce goods

and the state of the second uk 1997 - Alfa Grés Arts a 👧 a - Andrea Alexandria (1997) الم المعالم 0 0.00

rada e serve pred starrenzen anda. 18 an - Gregore Bateria starren an territor territor and all shut **sho**t bibili 74 ang ga gété ngangian ang Kalulia. 28 4.9 

and the cold devide the contract of the first state of the second second second second second second second sec som edig for the edit let density we let be dit is to peer in the See De la la co the provide the second na ser en en ante en la ser en la construction de la serie de Note de la serie ്ാ the second second second second second second second second beauty ୍ରଶ୍ n service son the field of the service service of the service of t and the second sec <u>d</u> et e la s**ectifica d**ella companya della della della **s**ectoria. N.S. raak een oorde aan de beerste een oorde oorde een oorde oorde oorde oorde oorde oorde baak oorde oorde geboerde geboerde geboerde geboerde geboerde gebo oorde een oorde oorde oorde oorde geboerde geboerde oorde geboerde geboerde geboerde geboerde geboerde geboerde TT CT 513 A second s n se se refer el refer al dense des se la D. CN/D 3 an antina ar**og** al Fattoria **a** f A set of the set of is the boll definition of the second s 03. The third will another the sector de Securit but the ್ಷತ spectrum a the well of a state self at or the well sho ୍ର୍ବର୍ଘ ala an ing pangan ing tang at isa ្រាំដំណី etalt ine seissand "e ander in greier weren den stellen in Data fund ist eine stelle in d 11 1 na na separata ana ang kang na separata na separata na separata na separata na separata na separata na separat Na separata na s 000 ನಾಗಿ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಬೇಕೆ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆ 1000 ಕಿರಿದಾನ ಸಾಹಿತಿಸಿದ್ದ ಕೇಂದ್ರಿಯನ್ ಅಂಭಾಸ್ತಾನಿಗೆ ನಿಂದಿಗಳು ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸೇಕೆ ಸಂಸಂಸಹಿತಿಗೆ ಸಂ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸೇಕೆಯ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸೇಕೆಯ ಸ್ಥಾರ್ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸೇಕೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸೇಕೆಯ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆಯಿಂದ ಸ 1 0 المعتر وأوسر 108

### CHAPTER III

SWAPPING

"Everything That Goes Round Comes Round"

and the second 
inter and provide the state of the state of

A second secon

 into the community. Welfare benefits which barely provide the necessities of life--a bed, rent, and food, are allocated to households of women and children and channeled into domestic networks of men, women and children. All essential resources flow from families into kin networks.

44

Whether one's source of income is a welfare check or wage labor, people must borrow and trade with others in order to maintain a flow of daily necessities. The most important form of distribution and exchange of the limited resources available to the poor in The Flats is by means of trading, or what people usually call "swapping." As people swap, the limited supply of finished material goods in the community are perpetually redistributed among networks of kinsmen and throughout the community.

Trading of goods and services among the poor in complex industrial societies bears a striking resemblance to patterns of exchange organized around reciprocal gift-giving in non-Western societies. The famous examples of reciprocal giftgiving first described by Malinowski (1922), Mauss (1925), and Levi-Strauss (1969) provide a basis for comparison. Patterns of exchange among people living in poverty, and reciprocal exchanges in cultures lacking a political state are both embedded in well-defined kinship obligations. In both types of these social systems strategic resources are distributed from <sup>a</sup> family base to domestic groups, and exchange transactions pervade the whole social-economic life of participants. en al antigen en la strandare en deren en deren ander en der en der en deren der er der er der er der er der er 。 "我们这些人,我们们也就是我们我的你们的是我们的我们也是不能做了,你们就是你们,我们们不能能能。" , where the trade-throught brought brought consistent for  $\infty$  . We can be a set of the  $10^{\circ}$ Received a fiber received of the constraint of the state of the size of the size of the size of the size of the where  $p_{i}$  is the property of the transformation of the transformation (1,2,2,2) . The transformation (1,2,2,2) is the property of trans Second contract and a subsect of the second s 0 **3** inter and the providence to the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the n an the standing of the second standard standard and the second standard standard standard standard standard s r 3. 194 a second a second s - 5 - 潮源 in a president de la militaria de la companya de la 

Neither industrial poor, nor participants in non-industrial economies, have the opportunity to control their environment or to acquire a surplus of scarce goods (Dalton 1961; Harris 1971; Lee 1969; Sahlins 1965). In both of these systems a limited supply of goods is perpetually redistributed through the community.

The resources, possessions, and services exchanged between individuals residing in The Flats are intricately inter-woven. People give various objects of exchange to others generously: new things, treasured items, furniture, cars, goods that are perishable, and services which are exchanged for child care, residence or shared meals. Individuals enlarge their web of social relations through repetitive and seemingly habitual instances of swapping. Lily Jones, a resident in The Flats, had this to say about swapping: "That's just everyday life, swapping. You not really getting ahead of nobody, you just get better things as they go back and forth."

This chapter illustrates the salient features of the exchange system among the poor in The Flats. My purpose is to animate the structures which will be presented in the following chapters, and to demonstrate the intimate bond between exchange transactions and social relationships. The following sections illustrate the mechanics of exchange in The Flats, the scene of action, and the web of social relationships spun from exchange transactions.

. .

"Trading" in The Flats generally refers to any objects or services offered with the intent of obligating. Mauss's (1954) classic interpretation of gift exchange in primitive societies stresses the essence of obligation in gift giving, receiving, and repaying. An object given or traded in The Flats represents a possession, a pledge, a loan, a trust. a hank account--given on the condition that something will be returned: that the giver can draw on the account: and that the initiator of the trade gains prerogatives in taking what he or she needs from the receiver. A gift received is not owned, and sometimes can be reclaimed by the initiator of the swap. A person who gives something which the receiver needs or desires gives under a voluntary guise (Mauss 1954:3). But the offering is essentially obligatory, and the obligation to repay carries kin and community sanctions.

An individual's reputation as a potential partner in exchange is created by the opinions others have about him (Baily 1971). Individuals who fail to reciprocate in swapping relationships are judged harshly. Julia Rose comments on her cousin Mae's reputation: "If someone who takes things from me ain't giving me anything in return, she can't get nothing else. When someone like that, like my cousin Mae, comes to my house and says 'ooo, you should give me that chair, honey, I can use it in my living room, and my old man would just love

and a second 100 - D - 18 . The state of the second sec and the second second second

i i menia manana ing kacipa na ang kacipa sa kata and a subjection of the set of the base of the set of the base build and the set of the a an an A **t**hreas a start and a start and a start and a start and the start way and a start way and a start start start e e prive a la companya de la contra servició de la companya de prive de contra de la 1970 📲 an Marine and the solution of the second states of the second states of the second states of the second states of t a 1999 - Colore de la company de la colore de la nako katu na bizi zakolu akolu ulu za izaizlar e azure e dila. n an thail an an thair grifting an the start start and the start of the start of the start for this start for this start is the start of the ೆ. ಗ್ರಾ.ಮ. ಸ್ವಾಲಿಗೆ ತೆಲ್ಗಿತ್ತ ವಸ್ತುತೆ ಬೇಕಿಗೆ ಕ್ರಿ. ಕ್ರೇಟ್ ಗ್ರಾ. ಸ್ವಾಲಿ ವರ್ಷ ಕ್ರಿಯ್ ಗ್ರಾ. ಕ್ರಿ. ಸ್ವಾಲ್ ಗ್ರಾ. ಕ್ರಿಯೋ . 10 mg - 15 mg - 18 mg - 17 mg - 17 **18** 

en or man de constructure d'an d'affect a président n te seu anti te de la companya de l and the second i terret e constante de la constante de la transforme de la transforme de la constante de la constante de la f 1 a sub-spectrum and a second 

# The Obligation To Give

to sit on it'--well, if she's like my cousin, you don't care what her old man wants, you satisfied with what yours wants. Some people like my cousin don't mind borrowing from anybody. but she don't loan you no money, her chothes, nothing. Well she ain't shit. She don't believe in helping nobody and lots of folks gossip about her. I'll never give her nothing again. Ome time I went over there after I had given her all these things and I asked her, 'how about loaning me an outfit to wear?' She told me, 'girl, I ain't got nothing. I ain't got nothing clean, I just put my clothes in the cleaners, and what I do have you can't wear cause it's too small for you.' Well. lots of people talks about someone who acts that way." Degrees of entanglement among kinsmen and friends already activated into networks of exchange differ in kind from casual swapping. Those actively involved in domestic networks swap goods and services on a daily, practically an hourly basis. Ruby Banks, Magnolia Waters' twenty-five year old daughter, portrays her powerful sense of obligation to her mother in her words, "but she's my mother and I don't want to turn her down." The following passage communicates Ruby's conflicting sense of obligation and sacrifice towards her mother and kinsmen. "I swap back and forth with my mother's family. She wouldn't want nobody else to know how much I'm doing for her, but hell, that's money out of my own pocket. We swap back and forth,

food stamps, kids, clothes, money and everything else. Last month the AFDC people had sent me forty dollars to get a couch.

and a standard the second s  $\gamma_{\rm eff}$  , where the transmission of the transmission of the state of the transmission of the transmission  $\gamma_{\rm eff}$ na en la seconda de la companya de l Notas an provinsi se statut da anti se antista da a and the second e general general second s and a second we have the product of the product of the set of the s 이 같이 있는 것은 것은 것은 것을 하는 것을 하는 것은 것을 통해 있었다. 것은 것은 것은 것을 가지 않았다. 가지 않았다. 것을 통해 있었다. 것을 통해 있는 것은 것을 통해 있었다. 것은 것을 같은 것은 것은 것은 것은 것은 것은 것은 것을 하는 것은 것은 것은 것은 것은 것은 것은 것을 것을 것을 수 있다. 것은 것은 것은 것을 통해 있었다. 것은 것은 것은 것을 통해 있었다. 것은 것은 . Na standard de la substance de and a start of the n de la companya de l

Instead of me getting a couch I took my money over to mama's and divided with her. I gave her fifteen dollars of it and went on to wash because my kids didn't have a piece clean. T was washing with my hands and a bar of face soap before the money come. I took all the clothes I had, most of the dirty ones I could find, and washed them. It ran me up to six Aollars and something with the cab that my sister took back home. I was sitting over at the laundry worrying that mama didn't have nothing to eat. I took a cab over there and gave her ten more dollars. All I had left to my name was ten dollars to pay on my couch, get food, wash and everything. But I ignored my problems and gave mama the money I had. She didn't really have nothing after she paid some bills. She was over there black and blue from not eating--stomach growling. The craziest thing was that she wouldn't touch the rent money. I gave the last five dollars of my money to her. She didn't want to take no more cause I was helping her so much. Today she took twenty-five dollars out of the rent money. She paid her sister her five and gave me five to get the kids something to eat. I said, what about my other ten, but she put me off. She paid everybody else and I'm the one who's helping her the most. I could have most everything I needed if I didn't have to divide with my people. But they be just as poor as me and I don't want to turn them down." Close kin who have relied upon one another over the years often complain about the sacrifices they have made, and the

2.1

مستعمل المراجع والمراجع and the second secon and the second ----. († a second and the second sec ుస్ and the second 01 and the second 5 11 ്ച് - 7 ÷ b 77 and the second 一般語語を一般に しゃくたきぎゃくさ ような しかさ 白星 したいかたたいがく たいかくかく Τ 13W 3 . We define that the provide the transformation of the set of the set of the transformation of the transformation  $\mathbb{R}^d$ ే and the second ere eren an east de contraction des theres de la and the second of the second and the second second states of : OII an an an ann ann ann ann an Ann a a se provin **seri** en composi en se tra

and the second contraction and the second states and 0

deprivation they have endured, for one another. Statements similar to Ruby's were made by men and women describing the sense of obligation and sacrifice they feel towards female kin: their mothers, grandmothers, or "mamas." Commitment to mutual aid among close kin is sometimes characterized by actors as if they were practically "possessed" or controlled by the relationship. Eloise describes how she is captured by the incessant demands of her mother: "A mother should realize that you have your own life to lead and your own family. You can't come when she calls all the time, although you might want to and feel bad if you can't. I'm all worn out from running from my house to her house like a pin-ball machine. That's the way I do. I'm doing it cause she's my mother and cause I don't want to hurt her. Yet, she's killing me." The ebb and flow of goods and services among kinsmen is illustrated in the following example of economic and social transactions which occurred during one month in 1970 between participants in a kin-based cooperative network in The Flats.

Cecil (35) lives in The Flats with his mother Willie Mae, his oldest sister and her two children, and his younger brother. Cecil's younger sister Lily lives with their mother's sister, Bessie. Bessie has three children and Lily has two. Cecil and his mother have part-time jobs in a cafe and Lily's children are on aid. In July of 1970 Cecil and his mother had just put together enough money to cover their rent. Lily paid her utilities. but she did not have enough money to buy food stamps for herself and her children. Cecil and Willie Mae knew that after they paid their rent they would not have any money for food for the family. They helped out Lily by buying her food stamps, and then the two households shared meals

and a second 7 and a second . and the second secon  $\gamma_{1,1}$  , where  $p_{1,2}$  is the set of  $\mathbb{R}^{2}$  is the set of the set of  $\mathbb{R}^{2}$  of  $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ and the second where the end of the transmission of the transmission of the transmission of the transmission  $\hat{\mathbf{c}}$ e services de la companya de la companya de la constante de la companya de la companya de la companya de la com 

13. The second second second sector is a significant second se

 together until Willie Mae was paid two weeks later. A week later Lily received her second ADC check and Bessie got some spending money from her boyfriend. They gave some of this money to Cecil and Willie Mae to pay their rent and gave Willie Mae money to cover her insurance and pay a small sum on a living room suite at the local furniture store. Willie Mae reciprocated later on by buying dresses for Bessie and Lily's daughters and caring for all of the children when Bessie got a temporary job.

In coping with the everyday demands of poverty, the people living in The Flats cannot keep their resources and their needs a secret. Everyone knows who is working, when welfare checks arrive, and when additional resources are available. Members of the middle class in America value privacy concerning their income and resources. But the daily intimacy, which is created by exchange transactions in The Flats, insures that any change in a family's resources becomes "news." If a participant in an exchange network acquires a new car, new clothes, or a sum of money, this information is immediately circulated through gossip. People are able to calculate on a weekly basis the total sum of money available to their kin network. This information is necessary to their solvency and stability.

When Flats residents, Magnolia and Calvin Waters, acquired a sum of money through inheritance, information about the money spread quickly to every member of their domestic network. Within a month and a half all of the money was absorbed by participants in their network whose demands and

Is apply a reference of a constraint of the constraint of

Standards and Standard and Stan

needs could not be refused. This example of the obligatory nature of exchange transactions is described in detail in Chapter VII.

Social relationships between kin who have consistently traded material and cultural support over the years reveal feelings of both generosity and martydom. Long-term social interactions, especially between female kin, sometimes become highly competitive and aggressive. At family gatherings or a family picnic it is not unusual to see an exaggerated performance by someone, bragging about how much he has done for a particular relative, or boasting that he provided all the food and labor for the picnic himself. The performer often combines statements of his generosity with his sacrifice and martyrdom. In the presence of other kin, the performer displays loyalty and superiority to others. Even though these routines come to be expected from certain individuals. they cause hurt feelings and prolonged arguments. While everyone wants to create the impression that he is generous and manipulative, no one wants to admit how much he depends upon others.

The themes expressed by boasting female performers and gossiping kin and friends resemble themes which have emerged from Black myth, fiction and lore (Abrahams 1963; Dorson 1956, 1958). Conflicting values of trust and distrust, exploitation and friendship, the "trickster" and the "fool," have typically characterized patterns of social interaction between Blacks and  $\mathbf{n}$  and  $\delta$  is the extension of the left of  $\mathbf{v}$ . The control of the control of the control of  $\mathbf{v}$  is  $\mathbf{n}$  where  $\mathbf{v}_{i}$  is the control of the control of  $\mathbf{v}_{i}$ . The  $\mathbf{n}$  is the control of the control of  $\mathbf{v}_{i}$  is  $\mathbf{c}_{i}$ . The control of the control of  $\mathbf{v}_{i}$  is  $\mathbf{c}_{i}$  and  $\mathbf{c}_{i}$  is the control of the control of  $\mathbf{v}_{i}$ .

n de l'estate de la companya de la c . - 1999년 - 1997년 - 1997년 1997년 - 1997년 1997년 - 1997년 1997년 - 1997년 - 1997년 - 1997년 - 1997년 - 1997년 - 1997년 1997년 and a set of the state of the en bern genalte min en operation stretter finet en beiden in de stretter in de stretter in de stretter. andé tama té éntre as (l'esta d'alta anté quero and te a constructione) je Bolevore do objecto de stato esta se pleto por esta de secondo esta de secondo de secondo de secondo de sec a na serra desta como complete da calendar de como como como de la como de tra terre a président de la contra représent de planet de planet des autors de la Sa**no** n sanalatan sa shi salara ki asar a sarata ki si sarata ka sa  ${
m d} t$  is the second constraint of the second en el proprieta de la contra en la contra de la contra en el componente de la componente de la contra de la con - negro anto - 1120 - La seconaria legazzaño en la muchica argundia en compaño de second i formal a state of the state o - t**†o** 

 whites; notions of trust and distrust also suffuse interpersonal relations within the Black community. These themes become daily utterances between cooperating kinsmen, who find themselves trapped in a web of obligations. But the explosive struggle between the need to trust others, and feelings of distrust, are most conspicuous in the competitive framework of swapping among friends.

Many students of social relations within the Black community have concluded that these relations are embedded in an atmosphere of distrust. However, intense exchange behavior would not be possible if distrust predominated over all other attitudes towards personal relations. Distrust is offset by improvisation: an adaptive style of behavior acquired by persons using each situation to control. manipulate and exploit others. Wherever there are friendships, exploitation possibilities exist (Abrahams 1970b:125). Friends exploit one another in the game of swapping, and they expect to be exploited in return. There is a precarious line between acceptable and unacceptable returns on a swap. Individuals risk trusting others because they want to change their lives. Swapping offers a variety of goods and something to anticipate. Michael Lee talks about his need to trust others: "They say you shouldn't trust nobody, but that's wrong. You have to try to trust somebody, and somebody has to try to trust you, cause everybody need help in this world."

A person who gives and obligates a large number of individuals stands a better chance of receiving returns than a person who limits his circle of friends. In addition. repayments from a large number of individuals are returned intermittently: people can anticipate receiving a more or less continuous flow of goods. From this perspective swapping involves both calculation and planning.

Obtaining returns on a trade necessarily takes time. During this process, stable friendships are formed. Individuals attempt to surpass one another's displays of generosity; the extent to which these acts are mutually satisfying determines the duration of friendship bonds. Nonkin who live up to one another's expectations express elaborate vows of friendship and conduct their social relations within the idiom of kinship, (see Chapter IV). Exchange behavior between those friends "going for kin" is identical to exchange behavior between close kin.

Exchange transactions create special bonds between friends. They initiate a social relationship and agreed upon reciprocal obligations (Gouldner 1960; Foster 1963; Sahlins 1965).1 In the following passage Ruby Banks describes the ease with which individuals are drawn into exchange relationships. "These days you ain't got nothing to be really giving, only to

with the stand later of the first state if the state of the aformark continuets a and that completing **Lido** to it is bit and comp and demonstrate the condition from the distribution from which and a man a technology to the second state grade with all society of the 

the strategy and the second and the state of anto ana kaofinina mpikambana kaoka mpikambana amin'ny fisika amin'ny fisikambana amin'ny fisika oo we have the set of the constraint  $\mu_{i}$  , the model of the field  $\lambda$  ( ), which is  $\mu_{i}$ the life two is subscription and all all any of for blow  $\sim$  7 cm and  $\sim$  2 cm s and  $\sim$ trol des chartes e contractivos dos conjúns problem has area a sectión de consett The late for the function , for the of  $\infty$  for the first device the state  $\mathbb{P}^q$ - A mos und la salfada , a singler d'il com s'actual sur a diff. A sur diffe rapel Algebalte relation and the state of the strategic of the brack of the State ed on a new ward live spiring wordto the thir all increas . The explored medial interval and the second state of the second state  $\log 2$ e Tripele de la bable de la compansa de la compans la while i di spacin ch sant pair exert d'un dio geòritant s'air. , where  $\phi$  is a finite of the state form the subset of the state for  $\phi$  , the  $\phi$ where  $m_{i}$  is the second state of the state of  $m_{i}$  and  $m_{i}$  is the state of  $m_{i}$  and  $m_{i}$ well all entry index of the limit  $\phi_{ij}$  is a second value of  $\phi_{ij}$ ಾರ್ಷ-೧೯೪೪ ನಿರ್ಮಾರ್ ಕನ್ ಇದರ ಕಲ್ಲಿ ಇಂಡೆ ಸ್ಥರಿಕನ ಎಂದು ನಿಂದು ಸ್ಥಾನಿಂದರಂದು ಮುಂದು **ಂತೆ**. n Alley and at mind in a magnet 🕫

# The Rhythm Of Exchange

individuals deveload old old an a long wind old .
individuals dende a britter anena of constraints to a line addition,
a state who limits bits of old of states at a difficult. In addition,
restraints a long of equilation of states of individuals are to annot a individual to a state of old and a state of the states of individual of the states of the states of individual of the states 
Determine reduces on a shear is one this tetre then.
Individual data propose, this is a consistent formula.
Individual data propose, this is a consistent formula.
Set of the data is a constant of the data and the propose of the data is a consistent for the data of the d

and the first to methy of a state

Status Adda reactory area in spectra bond, between
 Princes, E.V. Say infinite a second book and the Construct of Second and the Construct of Sec

your true friends, but most people trade. Trading is a part of everybody's life. When I'm over at a girl friend's house, and I see something I want, I say, you gotta give me this, you don't need it no way. I act the fool with them. If they say no, I need that, then they keep it and give me something else. Whatever I see that I want I usually get. If a friend lets me wear something of theirs, I let them wear something of mine. I even let some of my new clothes out. If my friend has on a new dress that I want, she might tell me to wait til she wear it first and then she'll give it to me, or she might say, well take it on."

Exchange relationships are based upon reciprocal obligations which last as long as both participants are mutually satisfied. Individuals remain involved in exchange relationships by adequately drawing upon the credit they accumulate with others through swapping. Ruby Banks' description of the swapping relationship which developed between her and myself illustrates this notion. "When I first met you, I didn't know you, did I? But I liked what you had on about the second time you seen me, and you gave it to me. Alright, that started us swapping back and forth. You ain't really giving nothing away because everything that goes round comes round in my book. It's just like at stores where people give you credit. They have to trust you to pay them back, and if you pay them you can get more things."

Since an object swapped is offered with the intent of obligating the receiver over a period of time, two individuals rarely simultaneously exchange things. Little or no premium is placed upon immediate compensation (Sumner 1901); time has to pass before a counter-gift or series of gifts can be repayed. While waiting for repayments, participants in exchanges are compelled to trust one another. As the need arises, reciprocity occurs.

The rhythm and timing of exchanges is illuminated in Opal Jones' description of exchange transactions within her social network. Opal's description also illustrates the powerful obligation to give that pervades inter-personal relationships. "My girl friend Alice gave me a dress about a month ago, and last time I went over to her house, she gave me sheets and towels for the kids cause she knew I needed them. Every time I go over there, she always gives me something. When she comes over to my house, I give her whatever she asks for. We might not see each other in two or three months. But if she comes over after that, and I got something, I give it to her if she want it. If I go over to her house and she got something, I take it--canned goods, food, milk, it don't make ho difference."

"My TV's been over to my cousin's house for seven or eight months now. I had a fine couch that she wanted and I gave it to her too. It don't make no difference with me what it is or

a de la complete de Complete de la complet

I are not all dang if merity is nearly great provide sizes not their years
don't must if a more. If and if a point is if we we would being all and the sizes only
Mathematical if a start, the excitation of a morely of and the sizes of a start is a start in the start is a start of a start in the start of a start is a start in the start of a start

A set of a set of the se

what I have. I feel free knowing that I done my part in this world. I don't ever expect nothing back right away, but when I've given something to kin or friend, whenever they think about me they'll bring something on around. Even if we don't see each other for two or three months. Soon enough they'll come around and say, 'Come over my house, I got something to give you.' When I get over there and they say, you want this, if I don't want it my kin will say, well find something else you like and take it on."

When people in The Flats swap goods, a value is placed upon the goods given away, but the value is not determined by the price or market value of the object. Some goods have been acquired through stealing rings, or previous trades, and they cost very little compared to their monetary value. The value of an object given away is based upon its retaining power over the receiver; that is, how much and over how long a time period the giver can expect returns of the gift.<sup>2</sup> Gifts exchanged through swapping in The Flats are exchanged at irregular intervals although sometimes the gifts exchanged are of exactly the same kind. Despite the necessity to exchange, on the average no one is significantly better off. Ruby Banks captured the pendulous rhythm of exchange when she said, "You ain't really giving nothing away because everything that goes round comes round in my book."

These cooperating networks share many goals constituting <sup>a</sup> group identity--goals so inter-related that the gains and

An equipant of a support of the substantiant of the substant of the subst

A set of the set of a stary of available of a first transformation.
Open determine the construction of a contraction according with the line of a set of the start of the set of the

<sup>1</sup> Construction of the solution of all outer from the sector sectors of the lease action of the break of the solution of the restriction and K grave differences to a sector of the reduction of the transformation of the restored of the solution of the solution. All solutions

losses of any of them are felt by all participants. The folk model of reciprocity is characterized by recognized and urgent reciprocal dependencies and mutual needs. These dependencies are recognized collectively, and carry collective sanctions. Members of second generation welfare families have calculated the risk of giving. As people say, "The poorer you are the more likely you are to pay back." This criterion often determines which kin and friends are actively recruited into exchange networks.

Gift exchange is a style of inter-personal relationships by which local coalitions of cooperating kinsmen distinguish themselves from other Blacks--those low income or working class Blacks who have access to steady employment. In contrast to the middle class ethic of individualism and competition, the poor living in The Flats do not turn anyone down when they need help. The cooperative life style and the bonds created by the vast mass of moment-to-moment exchanges constitute an underlying element of Black identity in The Flats. This powerful obligation to exchange is a profoundly creative adaptation to poverty.

The most typical way people involve others in their daily domestic lives is by entering into an exchange relationship. Through exchange transactions, an individual personally

where all freed the constructions that the first of done is the first sector. word is a dore to end the dore in the device of the device Ald will be easy that is an of galdrongs and a my statu u miny'l è being toportaine on unormail. Even dir en dor eu This is income model and more presidence of the real set that is a spe n oord in setty, "Cose over his lasse , " soi noo his to 00 paid dame wor, was wet been and there is a first the .... ្ល់ច្ប uoy collo painio med fanti. New , ver differ als quali dans d'unit d'i Burn the effect half will

the paper in the first from contrast the side of which wot i goods given reg, but the verse is not different te the study of an error of the of the car and and the t with Sec., as boat suctive and a gaple wells the class with boat apos contrary is a conversation charts on horsenal i il your too the state states a set areas i and structure areas in the set <u>ි</u>ර es compose accelences para loss deux veste at destri para lo - it S, this said to accordence to an one works and

and the end of the content of the second the second second second ant the edit thought soon stype in the terms to the terms in terms in the terms in terms . The refrage veltope france of the Age ageneral addition of the second s 05 all traduct the peakatement with a logical statement of the ्र uA mat ing one compand gross mails car periods with our fight metting. (5138 Publication al france curren barren e califati

notion bingoo ninon yang serie gingon naké meses na s - Bet - second statistic Berlind international on a Charge-age atoms - energ 9

### Social Networks

mobilizes others as participants in his social network. Those engaged in reciprocal gift-giving are recruited primarily from relatives and from those friends who come to be defined as kin. The process of exchange joins individuals in personal relationships (Boissevain 1966). These inter-personal links effectively define the web of social relationships described in this study. Kinsmen and others activated into one another's networks share reciprocal obligations towards one another. They are referred to as essential kin in this study.<sup>3</sup> Strings of exchanges which actively link participants in an individual's network define that individual's personal kindred. The personal kindreds described in Chapter IV are ego-centered networks: a given individual's personal kindred can be referred to by his name. Each person in the kindred is linked by a dvadic relationship to ego. Even the personal kindreds of half siblings differ slightly; each half sibling shares some kin, but relates uniquely to others. Personal kindreds are not a category from which individuals are recruited, but a selection

of individuals mobilized for specific ends (Goodenough 1970; Keesing 1966).

In the process of exchange, people become immersed in a domestic web of a large number of kin folk who can be called upon for help and can bring others into the network. Domestic networks comprise the network of cooperating kinsmen activated from participants' overlapping personal kindreds.

and the second ្នាម n hydroferne a tradin o tik graf fra er ben i noaffisian i osaf olar i na a constituente en la constituente de la constituit de la constituit de la constituit de la constituit de la cons na in Applicant and a climately and interaction and a second decision of the editor to the second state of the state of the second state of the moto stale state state, state i and so and state state and state and lesionin freedoroomy is zichten men olieteninge Date seiten fehieteningen. - en la composition de mais el care

na seisine balan ing a sing ang babarang ang barang ang barang ang barang ang barang barang barang barang baran i dan milihar da ana perini panisi na penana dan sing terdifakan dari di saditu **ve** . Maria e la constante de la calencia de la calencia e constante de la constante de la constante de la constante of introduction and the maintain with the total of the second terms with efre estal la cograda esta conclusivativativativativa e constitue and estallar es**ut** nest harden opened all are algor start with a coco odd a given by erres e de la compacta de la compact ner in the state of the new second of the second state of the second second second second second second second powers and settion of the set care to contract the setting of the agentation of the supplies

ine représeir dist**oc**i

entres estado de la constante departo que destado de servicos seguina sector consistant en sector rechtaire ys ar syna satt as - Al Index - Al Contra Strand and Antonia Strategy and Antonia

Domestic networks are not ego-centered; several participants in the network can recruit kin and friends to participate in domestic exchanges. Similar to personal kindreds, domestic networks are a selection of individuals mobilized for specific ends.

The network perspective, as it is used in this study. allows for the integration of various theoretical orientations such as role theory, exchange theory, and action theory to interpret the same social phenomena (Whitten 1972:24). For example, the ramifying series of exchanges and role relationships in domestic networks can be clarified from the perspective of network analysis. From the vantage point of exchange theory, strings of exchanges can define the networks and link individuals in dyadic relationships. Individuals linked by exchanges, or recruited to serve some short-term goal have been labeled action-sets by Mayer (1966). If action-sets are mobilized on successive occasions Mayer refers to them as quasi-groups. Mayer claims that action-sets are ego-centered. However, Crissman (1969:77) has convincingly shown the difference between ego-centered networks and action-sets. Action-sets, which have defined purposes, can be generated by more than one person drawn from different personal kindreds. The domestic networks described in this study (Chapter V) have the characteristics of action-sets as defined by Crissman: They can be mobilized for extended periods of time.

na ser en la companya de la company A companya de la comp ngen i versken forstaller før som en en en en er er ster at som at som at som en er er er som er er er er er er in a d , which we can set we call show a final field of the set  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{O}}$  , where  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{O}}$  is the set  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{O}}$  $\omega_{\mathrm{eq}}$  , we have  $\omega_{\mathrm{eq}}$  ,  $\omega_{\mathrm{e$ · "我想到你们是你们的你们不可能的你们的你们的你们。""你们们我们们们们们们们们们们们们不知道你们们不知道你们们的你们。" B ne ne presentation de la companya de ō and the second state of the second of a last when a . 1919년 - 제품 문화 문제, 이는 이는 전문 것이라는 것이 같은 것이라. 전체가 있다. 이는 것이라는 것이라. 이는 것이라. 이는 것이라. 이는 것이라. 이는 것이라. 이는 것이라. 이는 것이라 1919년 - 제품 문화 문제, 이는 것이 같은 것이라. 이는 것이라. entration estate a la company de la seconda esta contrato a contrato de la company . Navele station in the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second st a sector e a sector de la constante de la const in 1995 and 1996 and 1999 and 1996 an Abrill Alvan 1997 and 1997 and 1997 and 1998 🗴 n en la sector de la companya de la sector de la companya de la sector de la sector de la sector de la sector 🗰 a saaki naa suuroo ah maa uliin Oikaki skaa ah siikkeela ah siikkeela ah siikkeela ah ta' olas terapoly and to constant a terror of a . d  $\hat{\mathbf{o}}_{\mathbf{a}}$ ic sy free thick inducto conclustions, into a line  $\hat{\mathbf{o}}_{\mathbf{a}}$ ante la companya de l I (Internet of Internet)

en de la company en al marine, propri l'area de la secondaria de la company en la secondaria de la secondaria de la company en la secondaria de la company Secondaria de la company en la company en la company en la company en la secondaria de la company en la secondaria de la company en la company

The inter-dependence of participants within cooperative social networks in The Flats is based upon reciprocal domestic needs and responsibilities. Most descriptions of Black American domestic life (Frazier 1939; Drake and Cayton 1945; Abrahams 1963; Moynihan 1965; Rainwater 1966) have overlooked the inter-dependence and cooperation of kinsmen in Black communities. Instead they have taken female-headed households and illegitimacy as signs of broken homes and family disorganization. These studies fail to account for the great variety of domestic strategies in urban Black communities. Whitten (1972:41) perceptively suggests that one of the advantages of network analysis is that the researcher can avoid mere categorizing of social systems as "disorganized." Theories are needed for explaining patterned social

Theories are needed for explaining patterned social relations which do not comprise identifiable and easily recognized social groups. Social network analysis has proved useful as a field technique for gathering data on daily social relations (Bott 1971; Liebow 1967; Young and Willmott 1957), but there has been little advance in network theory (Barnes 1969b; Barth 1966; Boissevain 1968; Epstein 1961; Mayer 1966; Mitchell 1966; Sahlins 1965). If the concept of social networks is to have theoretical utility, it must begin to fill the gap between the myriad of role relationships between individuals and the social organization of groups (see Crissman 1969).

Determine the structure of the end of the end of the structure of the s

ung ter an a fair a the standard and the standard standard standard standard standard standard standard standard - Tra ol versioner internet and the generation of the second statements of the DUB ంత్రం లో సినిమానికి చెంది. ప్రాయోగించారు. అది సినిమానికి కారా సినిమానికి చెంది. కారులు కార్లు కార్లు i cir e mole subject subject from the subject to the section as applied by the subject of the section a sector of the state of the sector of the  ${f p}$  as the orbit of the set of the set of the state of the set of the s aan meeringen aan te seen en mengeeriken met het anverdering anverderingen anverderingen anverderingen. Die se i contraine a contracture d'écontracture d'écontracture de la contracture de la contracture de la contracture d -•**hev**r soor 1eboled of 1**000-e**etro by 1 control\$ stores. States , states to n chifi si chifican ancheachtracac avitzacean ac beall de ra a Massarto atigato o tagina antipatore atrata atrata atrata (antipato a compato a compato a companya a compa . We see the first solution and  $\hat{\gamma}(1; \hat{\gamma})(1)$  its action of  $\hat{\gamma}(1; \hat{\gamma})(1)$ , párke espirant bara teleszárta teleszteres espirantás a telesztés telesztés a telesztés and brings and so a comparing from the bow of doing to a comparing the source of the source of the source of the under Sellie Version et Antonio State es a transfi destra que 200 i The T in a and between state of 5 durings there will be 79**d** e processe se transfer de la construir de la co - jīđ , and the second in the second data in the second

In this study, the network model provides a mode for explaining a particular web of social relations from several points of view. Domestic networks can be elaborated in terms of symbolic exchange, in terms of lifelong dyadic relationships, and in terms of the role content of these relationships. This chapter has focused on material and symbolic exchange between participants in domestic networks. The following chapter elaborates the basis of recruitment to personal kindreds. Chapters V and VI clarify the dyadic relationships formed over the life cycle of individuals. The role content of these relationships is considered in Chapter VI. Throughout this study a network perspective is used to interpret the basis of inter-personal links between those network participants mobilized to solve daily problems.

and the second secon - 03 📲 ്ര ٦£ 71 and the state which a line of a line of the aī and the second of the second 111 T. 8 q 🌋 13 ാഭി ા In the ः ःा and the second secon <u>im</u> n ្រុះ en en gebre en gebre en en de la regel de la strategie de la seconda de la seconda de la seconda de la seconda - D 🚽

. \*

eleter in the second second second second and the second - . . ं वृ standard the second standard promotion in the La ់ាន 1 (o . A start and a start start of the <u>ः व</u> , description in the second of the detail of the second el Cast en en en lace directo de contra contrata independente de la presente de la presente de la presente de la presen ់ដា rist cromercall all constitut brackpares is a bit of \_\_\_\_\_ a jouria 

<sup>1</sup>Foster's (1963) model of the dyadic contract includes two types of dyadic contractual ties: colleague ties between individuals of approximately equal socio-economic positions and natron-client ties between individuals of unequal social position. The underlying principles of exchange transactions discussed in this chapter approximate features of the dvadic model of colleague ties. According to Foster's model, colleague ties are expressed by repeated exchanges; they are informal and exist so long as participants are satisfied; they are usually of long duration; and exact or perfectly balanced reciprocity between partners is never achieved.

<sup>2</sup>The value of commodities in systems of reciprocal gift giving is clearly characterized by Levi-Strauss (1969:54): "Goods are not only economic commodities, but vehicles and instruments for realities of another order, such as power, influence, sympathy, status and emotion .... "

<sup>3</sup>Essential kin refers to members of the culturally specific system of kinship categories and others who activate and validate their jural rights by helping one another, thereby creating reciprocal obligations towards one another (see Chapter IV). Firth (1970) distinguishes between 'effective'kin' (those kin with whom one maintains social contact) and 'intimate kin' (those kin with whom contact is purposeful, close and frequent members of the immediate family circle).

### Footnotes

ERSO

PERSONAL KINDREDS "You Can't Care For No One That Don't Give A Damn For You"

Throughout the world, individuals distinguish kin from non-kin. Moreover, kin terms are frequently extended to nonkin, and social relations among non-kin may be conducted within the idiom of kinship. Individuals acquire socially recognized kinship relations with others through a chain of socially recognized parent-child connections (Goodenough 1970). The chain of parent-child connections is essential to the structuring of kin groups.

Although anthropologists have long recognized the distinction between natural and social parenthood (Malinowski 1930; Radcliffe-Brown 1950; Goodenough 1970; Carroll 1970), until recently most ethnographic data has not clarified those social transactions involving parental rights. This omission has led to the persistent belief that each person is a kinsman of his natural mother and father who are expected as parents to raise him (Scheffler 1970). Much of the controversial and misleading characterizations of kinship and domestic life among poor Black Americans can be attributed to this assumption and to the lack of ethnographic data on transactions in Parenthood.

In this chapter I suggest that jural, i.e., socially recognized parenthood, is the basis of the creation of

CHAPTER IV

personal kindreds (Davenport 1959, 1964; Mitchell 1963; Keesing 1966; Fox 1967). Individuals "cast their net" to create personal kindreds on the basis of culturally determined perceptions of jural parenthood.

Young Black children are born into the personal kindreds of those adults responsible for them. Sometimes a biological parent does not actuate claims of responsibility towards a child. Of the two closest relatives the father is more likely to drop out of a child's personal kindred. This is due to the widely known fact that the Black males' persistent lack of jobs, skills, and opportunity has made it practically impossible for him to fill the American dream of jural fatherhood. This factor has led to the classification of Black families as matrifocal, implying a matrilineal structure for linking families in the same community (Stack 1970). But the dichotomy between nuclear, biparental families and matrifocal families does not adequately describe domestic organization or the creation of personal kinship networks among welfare families in urban communities.

Domestic arrangements and strategies among the Black poor in The Flats usually assure that children are cared for, and that kin and friends in need will be helped. Participants in domestic networks are primarily drawn from personal kindreds. R. T. Smith (1970:68) has stated that although there is a tendency among lower classes to keep kin links open, this does not mean that large cooperating groups of kinsmen are

n de la game sele aviente en l'ause nasels na Transferatione esté en casel d'avait

A subscription of the consist, the constant of charged of the second of t

Norman and the second of the second of the second prevention of (1) is the second of the se

found among the lower classes. By comparison, this study suggests that one does find domestic networks of cooperating kinsmen among the poorest Black people. Kinship networks have stability because the needs of the poor are constant. Friendships, on the other hand, are continually changing and friends drop in and out of one another's networks while assuming a stable position in their own kinship network. From the individual's viewpoint, he is immersed in a domestic circle in which he can find help (Stack 1970). Friends pass in and out of his domestic network, just as he passes in and out of theirs.

American middle class children are born into a network of relatives which in principle is infinite. Relatives on both sides of the family are kin, and there is no clear-cut limit to the range of one's kinsmen. But cognatic reckoning by itself cannot distinguish between essential kin and others within the system.<sup>1</sup> The choice of which relatives an individual chooses to trace and activate relationships to is by no means mechanical. Networks which urban Black children are born into include some individuals who are "kin folk" and others who are not essential kin. Billy, a young Black Woman, was raised by her mother and her mother's "old man" (husband). She has three children of her own by different

ender eine eine Sonre officie eine statione bereiten. ំជ 🖁 an. The former of the former taken and the second se an where the second second second second second second of the second second second second second second second 

and an and the second of the second 0 e tetti one et e jiejo pi esti o patrico patrico de la statu de la line di la sub na na serie de la companya de la com n extension for second state end the sign of the state of a first state of a first state of the biggs of the second state of the biggs of the bigg na teorem a composição de contra da contra a contra da contra da contra da contra da contra da contra da contra storio de servicio de la companya d Esta de la companya de , where r is the second second second state r is the second se seren se in serie per l'entre l'estre ser englise de l'estre in a serie de la serie de la serie de la serie 1 and 1and the second second from the second s rtala reliairen al cul ab estimer. But for sur là des contes d'Almsl see de la service en la constant de la transmissión de la Constant de la constant de la constant de la constant in the solar water at the solar state

and a second n de la companya de 🕮 en en la seconda de la companya de l  $\phi_{1}$  ,  $\phi_{2}$  ,  $\phi_{3}$  ,  $\phi_{2}$  ,  $\phi_{3}$  ,  $\phi_{3$ 

## Personal Kindreds

fourier of the set of the prior of the set or provide to the set of 
# 

and an an an and the second general general to the company of the subscription of the subscription of the subscription of the subscription and the subscription of the to file sector active binary. This course is ignited to en en la calega de la companya de la contrata de la companya de la companya de la companya de la companya de la W and the second \_\_\_\_\_d and the starting of the second starting to the starting of the starting of the starting of the starting of the " 1**8** en ste setting - spatial og fa årdamende far skale 🖓 (十0) مىسى ئېرى ئېچىنى ئېرىنى ئېرىنى ئېرىكى ئېچىنى ئېيىنى ئېرىكى ئېرىنى ئېرىكى ئېرىكى ئېرىكى ئېرى ئېرى ئېرى ئېرى ئېچى ئېچىنى ئېچىنى ئېرى ئېچىنى ئېرىكى ئېچىنى ئېرىكى ئېچىنى ئېچىنى ئېچىنى ئېچىنى ئېچىنى ئېچىنى ئېچىنى ئېچىنى ئېچىنى ئې \_\_\_O¥ (ini) and the standard standard standard standard standard standards and standard standards and standard standard sta

Speaking about her kin Billy says. "Most people kin fathers. to me are in this neighborhood, right here in The Flats. but I got people in the South, in Chicago and in Ohio too. I couldn't tell most of their names and most of them aren't really kin folk to me. Starting down the street from here. take my father, he ain't my daddy, he's no father to me.<sup>2</sup> I ain't got but one daddy and that's Otis, the one who raised me. My kids' daddies, that's something else. all their daddys' people really take to them -- they always doing things and making a fuss about them. We help each other out and that's what kin folks are all about." How individuals cast their net to create personal kinship networks depends upon the culturally determined perceptions of jural parenthood: the rules and criteria for including and excluding persons connected by blood and marriage to a particular kinsman, and the inter-personal relations between these individuals. These criteria determine which individuals acquire socially recognized kinship relations with others. Personal kindreds of adults are apparently ego-centered

Personal kindreds of adults are apparently ego-centered networks of essential kin.<sup>3</sup> These networks are not residential units or observable groups, and they change participants, for example, when friends "fall out" with one another. From the individual's viewpoint personal kindreds <sup>comprise</sup> the people who are socially recognized as having <sup>reciprocal</sup> responsibilities. These people become acting and reacting participants for some focal purpose (Fox 1967:167).

young children exercise little choice in determining with whom they have kinship relations. They are born into a network of essential kin which is primarily the personal kindred of the kin folk responsible for them. As children become adults they expand, contract and create their own personal networks.

acknowledgment of paternity discourage some relatives from actuating claims of responsibility. These relatives effectively drop out of the individual's personal kinship network, and all of the people linked through him also tend to drop out. Thus, an important criterion affecting the size and shape of the personal kinship network of adults is whether the relative who drops out of the network is genealogically close or distant. Sometimes close kinship links like that of a parent are broken. A father, for example, may claim that he doesn't "own the baby" thereby refusing to acknowledge paternity. When a close link such as that of a father is broken, this has a profound effect on the shape of the personal kindred.

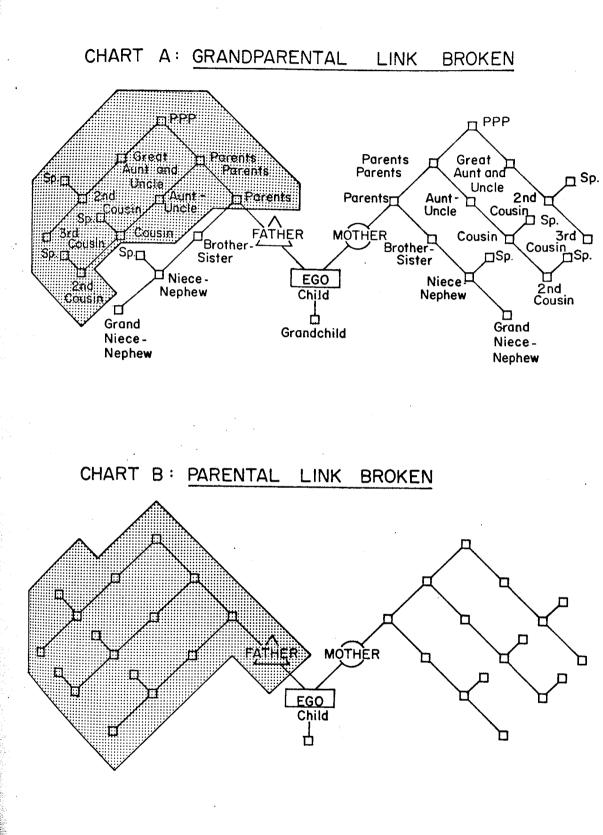
The following chart shows the genealogical categories in American kinship (consider the "child" as EGO). If a child's grandparents through his father, for example, break a link, all those more distant relatives related through the grandparents tend to drop out. On Chart A the dark area indicates those individuals related through the grandparents who effectively have dropped out of the child's personal kinship network. Chart B shows the shape of a network in which a father has broken a kinship link.

for a static s

Solution is the second couple (but in the second contrast) of the second seco

Motive Laboration of the set of the

Geographical distance, inter-personal relations, or



OCM 3 20 1. it  $(s,s_1,s_2) \in \mathbb{R}^d$ n ins**t**t Central of the transmission of the day of the

്റെട and an ended -711 - 5710**8**≣ drep state ílet -al ee ee \_\_\_\_\_î**to**s' 1. **1**. 1. 1. nn fe al *fa*r i real and the second and the second first and the second പ്രഷാള്  $= \frac{1}{2} \left\{ \frac{1}{2}$ - Freedoric and All Collections and **and**s 111 - C. 1992 A 🏭 . **ba**byr i storreityr e A start of the second star inf - in that a date thit! Anna a tha the state in the second uit fait fear a grait io stait i diate in **19** 

al estreny consultation of the sector (included for all entimos) etilentis protrom 19. mg. Short te setto prosificio nicionistanti coste confitti 🏽 • \* \* \* \* \* \* \* 1 marsh war talina Swatana di katao a saɗi s**i 11**9 e et transformation et al esta a a the type of the second s t But when when the co**rt** <u>\_\_\_\_</u>9 entre entre sector de la factoria da compañía 1.11 ne ---a per parte de la construcción de la construcción de tradición 3**1**  $(1, \dots, 1)$  , where  $(1, \dots, 1)$  , we can also set  $(1, \dots, 1)$  , where  $(1, \dots, 1)$  , where  $(1, \dots, 1)$  , we can also set  $(1, \dots, 1)$  , where  $(1, \dots, 1)$  , where  $(1, \dots, 1)$  , we can also set  $(1, \dots, 1)$  , where  1, \dots, 1) , where (1,

Because any relative can break a link, personal kindreds can take any number of shapes. But the networks are skewed roughly in proportion to the nearness of the kinship links which are ineffective. In principle, the dropping of a father from a network affects the shape of the network in the same way as if other more distant relatives on either side were to drop out. But the effect of dropping a close relative is obviously much more profound. In the following discussion I will explain the creation of and recruitment to personal kindreds.

## The Perception Of Parenthood

The folk system of parental rights and duties in The Flats provides a good starting point for understanding who is eligible to be a member of the personal kinship network of a new-born child. This system of rights and duties should not be confused with the official, written, statutory law of the state. The local, folk system of rights and duties pertaining to parenthood are enforced only by sanctions within the community. Community members clearly operate within two different jural systems: the folk system, and the legal system of the courts and welfare offices.<sup>4</sup> In this paper, jural is used in relation to the folk system. Folk notions of jural parenthood provide the basis for recruitment to personal kindreds.

At birth a child acquires socially recognized kinship relations with others. Goodenough (1970:23) suggests that everything follows from what societies "make of" the birth of a child. The residents of The Flats have their own perception of how a mother's sponsorship provides a child with kinfolk.

## Motherhood

Men and women in The Flats regard child-begetting and childbearing as a natural and highly desirable phenomenon. Inttie James was fifteen when she became pregnant. The baby's father, Herman, the socially recognized genitor, was a neighbor and the father of two other children. Lottie talked with her mother during her second month of pregnancy: "Herman went and told my mama I was pregnant. She was in the kitchen cooking. I told him not to tell nobody, I wanted to keep it a secret, but he told me times will tell. My mama said to me, 'I had you and you should have your child. I didn't get rid of you. I loved you and I took care of you until you got to the age to have this one. Have your baby no matter what, there's nothing wrong with having a baby. Be proud of it like I was proud of you.' My mama didn't tear me down, she was about the best mother a person ever had." Unlike in many societies, Black women in The Flats feel few

onlike in many societies, Black women in The Flats feel few if any restrictions about child-bearing. Unmarried Black women, young and old, are eligible to bear children, and frequently Women bearing their first children are quite young.

A set of the 
## a keine in til 10 eerika om militering

a success of the second second state of the second second second second second second second second second seco en en se tipe en en oper opio sint **en ent**il opie Seuto . i inronati . . . . . . . er ografiske stal med en fans de stelene stelene i stelene i stelene . El lo des cartes entres del mático per o trobo de la tablica de la filma de la companya en el secondo en el s stations and the America Style is a long, slipping, should be Ster - Et engine remainere a set sature à company à company à la set e se subjet de la complete de la com a progra from a la contra contra de 1990, incluir a contra de 1990, incluir - th y na sana ang kanana ang kanana ang kanang ang kanang kanang kanang kanang kanang kanang kanang kanang kanang 🧌 والمراجع والمحمد والمعالي والمراجع والمحمد والمحفظ والمحفظ والمحفج والمحفج والمحفج والمحفج والمحفج والمحفج tin na se sete sere l'incerne a presente angle autor se l'an se l'an anti-

A girl who gives birth as a teenager frequently does not raise and nurture her first born child. While she may share the same room and household with her baby, her mother, mother's sister, or her older sister will care for the child and become the child's "mama." This same young woman may actively become a jural mother to a second child she gives birth to a year or two later. When, for example, a grandmother, aunt or great aunt "takes a child" from his natural mother, acquired parenthood often lasts throughout the child's lifetime. Although a child kept by a close female relative knows who his mother is, his "mama" is the woman who "raised him up." Young mothers and their first born daughters are often raised as sisters, and lasting ties are established between these mothers and their daughters. A child being raised by his grandmother may later become playmates with his half siblings who are his age, but he does not share the same claims and duties and affective ties towards his natural mother. A young mother is not necessarily considered emotionally ready to nurture a child; for example, a grandmother and other close relatives of Clover James decided that she was not Carrying out her parental duties. Nineteen when her first child, Christine, was born, Clover explains, "I really was wild In those days, out on the town all hours of the night, and every night and weekend I layed my girl on my mother. I wasn't living home at the time, but mama kept Christine most of the time. One day mama up and said I was making a fool of her,

A set of the set of

<u>i</u>

(i) The transmittent of the Construction of the production of the state and the state of the state o

. . .

low most class points a provide the set of the set with the and the second of the second 37 en litere parterer not pydra rent stater klast stare fan in 1 a a constant for the set of the constant of the and the state of the contract of the second state of the second of the second of the second of the second second we characterize the transformed state of the transformed state  $\mathbf{s}_{\mathbf{s}}$ and a lower of the second second second second second second 0.7**7** aur a sa nanan' sa Malalo ao ing mandura ao mang 1. Isang kata sa kata Although a shift keep by a slage shared of the second share ramed of the state of the second off receive one of the state of the second state and the an esta successiva destructiones accessivation and the successive sectors and the sectors of the sectors of the station runi mersio befaillatar en labit pristal bas , maisista and the in development. A shall belied writer i by his a connehorizon **vev** for the formation of a state of the last of the state of the sta . The second difen i en al abranda is entre i

vilesclos s prosintes glimmations to set the simple set with the start of enting in a contract of the track of the state of the set l or class of the factor for bits of a transmission of VORT flavor start the cost of a sector and sector and should be added the address of the structure of the state of the sector of the sector a Bills straight of De Combalgers annully productions and minute . -Ben y mening of this propole Size when in the Achieve , average specifi 🥠 alternet Tourstal a constant de la constant de la familie de la constant de la seconda de la constant de la co vist from an Second to Second , ente

and the latence of the transmission of the latence of the state of the second second second second second second

and she was going to take my child and raise her right. She caid I was immature and that I had no business being a mother the way I was acting. All my mama's people agreed and there was nothing I could do. So mama took my child. Christine is six years old now. About a year ago I got married to Gus and we wanted to take Christine back. My baby, Earl, was living with us anyway. Mama blew up and told everyone how I was doing her. She dragged my name in the mud and people talked so much it really hurt." Gossip and pressure from close kin and friends made it possible for the grandmother to exercise her grandparental right to take the child into her home and raise her there.

Nothing in the conception of parenthood among people in The Flats prevents kinsmen of a child's socially recognized genealogical parents from having claims to jural parenthood (Goodenough 1970:17). Kinsmen anticipate the help they may have to give to young mothers, and the parental responsibilities they may have to assume towards the children of kinsmen. The bond between mothers and children is exceedingly strong, and the majority of mothers in The Flats raise their own children. Of the 188 AFDC mothers surveyed, 30% were raising their own children, 5% were raising younger siblings, and 7% were raising their grandchildren, nieces or nephews.<sup>5</sup> In the eyes of the community, a young mother who does not Perform her duties has not validated her claim to jural parenthood. The person who actively becomes the "mama"

and the two values of deteroys of 136 contracts from the provides from the track of the set of the

[1] Stitutes and the explorition of a side of a second as we congrine in the VE is an instance of informant of a side of a solution concerns of genus have a second constant of a size of all the order for measures and (0) of a second constant of a second constant is in a finite constant of the new of a second constant of a second constant is in a second size of they are done for a second constant of a size of all the second constants of the second constant of a second constant is in a second size of the second constant of a second constant is a second constant is a book is even in a second constant is a second constant is a second constant of the second constant of a second constant is a second constant of the second constant of a second constant is a second constant of the second constant of a second constant is a second constant of the second constant of a second constant of the second constant of the second constant of a second constant of the second constant of the second constant of a second constant of a second constant of the second constant of a second constant of a second constant of the second constant of the second constant of a second constant of the second constant of the second constant of a second constant of the second constan

<sup>3</sup>landen omstelnen et ein en tasige, engrænn ominenne ett inten 99jføre skal da for ji de bei vafide og istor okeise og gæn. 997€8-indeke og enderska skal etter i sen eller og i acquires the major cluster of parental rights accorded to the mothers in The Flats. In effect a young mother transfers some of her claims to jural parenthood without surrendering all of her rights to the child.

Just how a jural mother provides a child with concerned relatives can best be viewed in terms of Fischer's (1958) notion of sponsorship.<sup>6</sup> Fischer, in his discussion of residence, calls attention to the question of who is an individual's immediate sponsor in a residence group. This terminology refers to the residence of individuals rather than of couples, thereby flexibly providing information on residence over an individual's life history. The terminology can also be applied to the creation of personal kinship networks for the new-born child. Determining who becomes one of the immediate sponsors of a child's network clarifies its initial formation, the kinship links that are effective, and the shape of the network.

In The Flats the jural mother (80% are the natural mothers) determines the child's kinship affiliations through females. She is one of the immediate sponsors of a child's personal kinship network. A Black child's jural mother's blood relatives and their husbands and wives are eligible to be members of the child's personal kinship network. How the relationship between a child's natural mother and his or socially recognized genitor determines a child's kin affiliations through males is described below. When a child is raised

seures de la destruitéer el mainer et de comunigation e seure de la destruite de montaires de la distribuie distribuie et de composition de la destruitéer de la destruitéer de la destruitéer d of dataires de la distribuié de la distribuie est destruitéer de la de la de la de la destruitéer de

The event equation is the fact the gravity of the control of the con

90 Telebola technike also ober oli prover "setarit" ettarite, orthonekouse tech tip also kontre datilités statuta talatar teor bace a company also a company tip also statutés statuta talatar teorie etta tota en company also a company tip felos also datilités ato teore etta estatuta teor company also a company tip felos also dati interestantes etta estatuta teore estatuta estatuta estatuta estatuta.

In fine 13 net and fine is retrieve (RE), respective retrieves any state of the state o

by close female relatives of his mother in a more or less stable situation, the immediate sponsor of the child's personal network is the jural parent, the "mama." This reckoning of relatives through the immediate sponsor is especially useful when a child's residence changes during his lifetime. Even if a child is raised by a person who is not a blood relative (described below), he usually becomes a part of the network of the jural mother.

## Fatherhood

i ovde

People in The Flats expect to change friends frequently through a series of encounters. Demands on friendships are great, but social-economic pressures on male-female relationships are even greater. Therefore, relationships between young, unmarried, childbearing adults are highly unstable. The community usually does not evaluate male-female relationships in terms of duration. Some men and childbearing women in The Flats establish long-term liaisons with one another, some maintain sexual unions with more than one person at a time, and still others get married. However, very few women are married before they have given birth to one or more children. When a man and woman have a sexual partnership, especially if the woman has no other on-going sexual relationships, the man is identified with children born to the Woman. Short-term sexual partnerships are recognized by the community even if a man and woman do not share a household and

A second for the set best trace as its most on the formation of the formation of the second formation of the seco

## ineante cui**te**

Cherner is the fett of a short the state of the ere serere providente providente de la respectator dans la serie de la serie de la serie de la serie de la serie u material alla della factoria della contra successora-i llevu assi ucisora 👘 energy and the second of the second - Andre s gan end i alter e energia induce graine e difficiente da de la decenaria qua 📫 Ceret . Star di se di ser tor such villato vilizuzzoo ed en a ser a ser a construction de la nero la la Francia de la contra de la contra de la sella de la contra de la contra de la contra de la contra de ing a start of the second of the second s lard se ar ing googf olige forter olige final film a film in Bara i Adiri 8 🦸 see see see se digitati gaal saara kandi see in an ala bara a saara a protecting to an England and the Constraint Res story of and a successful -President of the state of the second second size of the state of the second second second second second second an a she an Anna 1997 an Bir Anna Anna a si su a an an Angala an an Angala The state of the second of states and the states of the

domestic responsibilities. The offspring of these unions are publicly accepted by the community; a child's existence seems to legitimize the child in the eyes of the community. People in The Flats do not, however, automatically label as a marriage sexual partnerships which produce a child. But the fact of birth does not provide a child with a chain of socially recognized relatives through his genitor. Even though the community accepts the child, the culturally significant issue in terms of the economics of everyday life is whether any man involved in a sexual relationship with a woman provides a new-born child with kinship affiliations. A child is eligible to participate in the personal kinship network of his father if the father becomes an immediate sponsor of a child's kinship network.

When an unmarried woman in The Flats becomes pregnant or gives birth to a child she often tells her friends and kin who the father is. The man has a number of alternatives open to him. Sometimes he publicly denies paternity by implying to his friends and kin that the father could be any number of other men, and that he had "information that she is no good and has been creeping on him all along." The community generally accepts the man's denial of paternity. It is woubtful that under these conditions this man and his kin would assume any parental duties anyway. The man's failure to assent to being the father leaves the child without jural kinship ties reckoned through a male. Subsequent "boy friends" of the

mother may assume the jural duties of discipline and support and receive the child's affection, but all jural rights in the child belong to the mother and her kinsmen. The pattern, whereby Black children derive all their jural kin through females, has been stereotyped and exaggerated in the literature on Black families. In fact, fathers in The Flats recognized 484 (69%) of the 700 children included in the AFDC survey. The second alternative open to a man involved in a sexual relationship with a mother is to acknowledge openly that he is the genitor. The father can acknowledge the child by saving "he own it." by telling his people and his friends that he is the father, by paying part of the hospital bill, or by bringing milk and diapers to the mother after the birth of the child. The parents may not have ever shared a household and the affective and sexual relationship between them may have ended prior to the birth of the child. By validating his claim as a jural parent the father offers the child his blood relatives and their husbands and wives as the child's kin-an inheritance so to speak. So long as the father validates his parental entitlement, his relatives, especially his mother and sisters, consider themselves kin to the child and jurally responsible. Even when the mother "takes up with another man" her child

retains the original set of kin gained through the father who sponsored him.

a a sur trep content to content to set a subtrainable of the set of a se a contexto el la la contexto el la contexto della má contexto el la contexto de la contexto de la contexto . **to** In Constant of the static day the second of the source in the source in the source of the second CARLAND CONSTRUCTS OF BREED BREED BREED DE FRANK

a comparate a comparately second finite in the still and provense the parts of the sector for the basis of the loop for the Byeau Marchael and a construction and an international and a first of the second statement of the second s na parte de la compañía de la compañ a second second second for the second s an an talan ar talan katela ketela di katela da talah talan da talan talan talan talan talan talan talan talan t and a standard to standard the termination of the standard standard to the standard standard standard standard la poste se contrato di se poste se se contrato di solo di secondo di secondo di secondo di secondo di secondo 

the instrument point of the structure federate as and in entre chief des characters and se active and a later of the second second second second second second second s un eres tan eres di bilano meditak oda direkteri di bere diba kak z lenge og na selv i ei tolinerreindi Salè sei d'ele ane ante sali en landelen medi i i inter El 1971 de Barrier de contrator de servici de San

and a constant of the destants of a second second state. versioned and the state of the second difference of the second state of the second state of the second second s and a constant from the second constant of the an an headar ini da tabu izertin ingan ki inga ki ini a sifir perentaki a safir keta safi a safi 🧃 💏 -109**2** 

The more a father and his kin help a mother and her child. the more completely they validate their parental rights. However, when a man assents to being the father and offers his kinship affiliations to the child, he rarely performs a narental duty or claims any rights in relation to the child. Out of 699 fathers who acknowledged paternity of AFDC children only 84 (12%) gave any financial support or assistance to their children. Since many American Black males have little or no access to steady and productive employment. they are rarely able to support and maintain their families. This has made it practically impossible for most poor Black males to assume stable roles as jural parents. People in The Flats believe a father should help his child, but they know that a mother cannot count on his help. Community expectations of fathers do not generally include the father's duties in relation to a shild. They do, however, assume the responsibilities of the father's kin. The Black male who does not actively become a jural father, but acknowledges a child and offers his kin to that child, in effect, is validating his jural rights. Often it is the father's kin who activate the claim to jural rights in the child.

Jural fatherhood, then, belongs to the presumed genitor if he, or others for him, choose to validate his claim. Jural kinship through males is reckoned through a chain of socially recognized genitors. If the father fails to do anything beyond merely acknowledging the child, he surrenders most jural rights

motion: In the test 200 (non 0 constant of the type internation of a structure in the state of a structure of a structure in the state of a structure of a structure in the state of a structure of a structure of a structure of a structure in the state of a structure of a

Constants a the bookies all more a st mange by the redike business said er construction automation of at the holiday state over the second state Andres of Filia and otherworder and resured and . . . . . . . . the ore it, by thilling by people and lus the sude he he he he the definition by prydage parts of the Lospitch blid, or by branchar the sad durpers to die motion after the birth of the differ. and here afected to be and there are are and the beached at the bear and yes suid covered chiractories former bas suivelle vior to vio bimin of the obild. By velication with other of the areal parents that is there entrone the out the blood to investor of providential assessed at a belief of the low in the abalant start by alad ber woodef en reelfor control edu as gaol edo alrege of 👊 , metala in a shun ali yili koore un minalen ali yizandi i telle contra the motors for an althe acords to the stated es notre si éprende baller, all' le les Coultre dis anis<sup>15</sup> Late bactor of

," The section conter a classical set and and content of the set a server for the operation of a floor game of any investor of a he sile and restrict of a balance of stranged a second state . Na see and the set of the set o servicies and the contract of borneter at a tracked by the tracket of the tracket of the tracket of the tracket only 65 (127) fore any financial summary of this is a start of out is stilled where confourid incontoon write south a stilled coesa do unordy nordennitare struttere de la contra la contra de la contra able the support that withink their facilities. While A ... where it a. **Strac**tionilly interpositions for mean north 1, 101 at a last to strate e en Aled evell al ni sleped .... terning i un belen eldet Rether a draid read main ter . Altic add aller blynd a saftaar cannot count on his help. Some which expected the demo o od soldelar al octor stradich ski skilosi glibrata s de 👀 . Shew do, borned of toward of the research in the second state of the second second second second second second etiente kin. Elle bleck wole wild deer not solively become e wear fetter, but summindings a called end caller that the - Levis Torri ou abalo eni e hovidar atti simetici alti et 👬

a the contract

in the child, and this claim can be shared or transferred to the father's kin, whose claim becomes strengthened if they actively participate as essential kin. By failing to perform parental duties the father retains practically no rights in his child although his kin retain rights if they assume active responsibility.

A non-participating father also shares some of his rights and duties with his child's mother's current boy friend or misband. In this sense Goodenough's observation that "jural fatherhood whether it belongs to the genitor or the mother's husband derives from the marital relationship" is useful (1970:28). When a man and woman have a continuing sexual relationship, even if the man is not the father of any of the woman's children, he is expected by the mother and the community to share some of the parental duties of discipline. support, and affection. Goodenough's definition of marriage as a transaction whereby persons establish a "continuing claim to the right of sexual access" is appropriate to these Felationships (1970:12). This definition allows for the possibility that the "married" persons do not necessarily form a domestic or household unit, and that the relationship need not be of any specified duration. As jural relatives, a child's father's kin take an active Interest in the nurturing of children. Both the mother's and the father's close female relatives have the right to observe and judge whether a woman is performing her duties as a mother.

1. L.

If a young woman is unable to care for her child, nothing prevents a father's close female relatives from claiming jural parenthood. When 188 AFDC mothers listed in rank order who they would expect to raise each of their children (total of 1,000 children) if they died, one-third of the women listed their own mother as their first choice and one-third listed either their child's father or the father's mother as the first choice. The remaining one-third (second through fifth choice) were close kin to the mother (her mother's sister, her own sister or brother, and her daughter). In crisis situations such as a mother's death or sickness, a child's jural kin through his mother and father are equally eligible to assume responsibilities of jural parenthood.

The chain of sponsored parent-child connections determines the personal kindreds of children. Participants in active units of domestic cooperation are drawn from personal kinship networks. How a particular individual, say a mother, works to create the active networks which she depends upon for the needs of her children, depends largely on sponsorship or parental links. Commonly, the mother's personal domestic network includes the personal networks of her children, who are half siblings with different fathers. Each child will grow up into a slightly different personal network from his brothers and sisters. Mothers expect little from the father, they just hope he will help out. But they do expect something of his kin, especially his mother and sisters. Mothers continually

 M. Stor Old S.C. Midd Dida place and be an in the constructioned to a metable is blue, to the Oleka class because encoded and the conorively teached a particulation of a state is converse and control and the particular permutal states is a class one of the state. The distance to perform permutal states is a class control of the state of the oleka class of the old M. Akits and the state control of the state of the oleka class of the old M. Akits and the state of the state of the state of the state of the metable of the state of the old M. Akits and the state of the permutation of the state of th

. Set of the state of the state of the set of the state o . Michael with the second of the South of the South South South South the second second second second second seco Serie rent actorycacie cheruonelocie cheru aldi all'alla danie a testion of the cost of and of agas is it with the books in the interestation de la la sector de la contracta de la contracta de la contraction de Demons system bound a system size and the set a second . (19:09:09:0 et is any state of the ass is not the state of the state of the stibute a chier with ye in began al ad antabilitic a instant . wither to be a lotter interest of the stars and the stars at the stars. apport, solidoordou. Koadatuatian achtektet od continent 🗰 e trenssoiiou sissiyo porsons establish a Yoon'smiss Lain to the mine of sturing access is apprendice to large Set allow the star powerse of an according sideooitale en brais and ante, est deri dre edintionalie 

A determinant setting a statistic distinction is it in the set control of the set control of the set control of the setting the statistic of a statistic of a statistic of the setting and setting the statistic of th

activate these kin lines and since the biological father's female relatives are usually poor they too try to expand their network. The exchanges and daily dependencies get very complicated, but they constitute the main activity of daily life for these women.

Daily life is also complicated as individuals expand their own personal networks in part by recruiting friends into their own domestic networks. When friends live up to one another's expectations they are identified as kin. The following section shows that friends often participate in the personal networks of others within the idiom of kinship, and that some kin exhibit the interactive patterns of friends.

بروا المراجعة

Men and women in The Flats know that their daily needs 1000 are unlimited and they constantly reach out hoping to find solutions which will change their lives. They place their hopes in the scene of their life and action: in the closed community, in the people around them, in kin and friends, and in the many new friends they will have to make to get along. Friendships between lovers and between friends are based upon a precarious balance of trust and profit. Magnolia describes this balance in the following passage: "I don't have nothing great and no more than nobody else. It doesn't matter. I'm happy with my kids and I'm happy with the friends that I got.

- Sourge opplatelon toord constructed allocate on a finadards of allocations and the set of the state of the second se the Extension of States about the second extension of States with the sessit congressit to Sethierone .buib your the (surbilit 000.1 B. B**hei**r ons sotion op Grien fiken aletes opd ergen Lierted. stror thefr differs in there or the cost to not but not to not antik Acestin (mesor) buidteese untrikeest off - .esials fart hoist france house the test for the rether (incorrection to states, here manimusta pirina di . (desize dorati has fediori do atau a and feat static as associate at the the static static static through fight the velocitor and feiltor and solution all should be . boodine use farmi, us ashihikikanga

the chain of generation which is a comercial in a chain of the mits of Second Looperstin and the states its at the second literation nteen tit ant wour storet tit doke educator antos tit steen. Terres is children, depende l'ingelv et svenservikler et 👬 This second, we high of to the the base of the shull be ny work film billed doss' . Wind sit is retrict of the contil ne alter " Stall com " strengt at Source tesp strengt Bruke radiets is a s**tre** noti presidente al definitario en l'introduce l'arabite d'arte d'arte de la seconda d'arte de la seconda de la where the telescone according to the state of a fill of 0.77**00** en franciska artelijoji - en kaja kaja kar medior de la konstra artelija je je je kaja se su su su su su su su

071

The Idiom Of Kinship

eximite fibres him litere cont street Controlingtent controleted remain to Printive and measing court they too any is a special constant returned of a traditionants and define dependence on pair and p completed. The instruments and define dependence on pair and p completed. The instruments court from the second control address the fibre from the strene of a

Notive if is in also complicated on inductional a copies without and purposed to include in purplicated on particular interaction incluand the color sectors in the purplicate live up to an and the staingeneration of the induction of the sector. It is in the polyand rectars drawn also indeeds of the sector of the site of the polyand between the bars within the sector of the sector of the sector.

## enterii 10 entri oti

to and some the first of the line back the theory the first of the second of the secon

Some people don't understand friendship. Friendship means a lot. that is if you can trust a friend. If you have a friend you should learn to trust them and share everything that you have. When I have a friend and I need something, I don't ask. they just automatically tell me that they going to give it to me. I don't have to ask. And that's the way friends should be, for how long it lasts. But sometimes when you help a person they end up making a fool out of you. If a friend ain't giving me anything in return for what I'm giving her. shit she can't get nothing else. These days you ain't got nothing to be really giving. You can't care for no one that don't give a damn for you." Even in newly formed friendships, individuals begin to rely upon one another quickly, expecting wider solutions to their problems than any one person in the same situation could possibly offer. As a result the stability of a friendship often depends upon the ability of two individuals to gauge their exploitation of one another. Everyone understands that friendships are explosive and abruptly come to an end when one friend makes a fool out of another. Life, therefore, as Abrahams so clearly shows, is "conceived of in terms of a series of encounters with a large number of individuals" (1970:120). As Ruby says, "You got to go out and meet people, because the very day you go out that first person you meet may be the person that can help you get the things you want."

See receiv der's universited frittenissen. Entendation neum tot, and it if you out insert a firtheri. If you have a britteni you dered b teams to instruct and analyses a constitute a b you have. These & defend and " truck correction, I der's only have. These & defend and " truck correction, I der's only have to insert the above to and. The off correction, I der's only ne. I dealer to be able to and " truck correction, I der's only he, an issue the insert to and. The der's the order of state to be, an issue to dealer to and the order of this of state of a derivation attribute to be and up relating a final out of years of your to be attributed and up relating a final out of your of the investment attribute a state for a soliding a final out of your state to be attributed and up relating a final out of your of your and attribute a state of a soliding a final out of your out of the investment attribute a state of a soliding a state out of the investment attribute a state of a soliding a state of the investment attribute a state out of the state of the investment attribute out of the out of the state out of the investment attribute of the out of the state of the investment attribute out of the state out of the investment attribute out of the state out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out of the state out of the state out of the attribute out of the state out

Persona entroly denses for adverting, in firster and the term of a second sec

Individuals in The Flats continually evaluate their inter-personal relationships by gossiping and conversation. They talk about whether others are "acting right" or "doing right by them." They define personal relationships in terms of their dual expectations of friends and kin. When friends more than adequately share the exchange of goods and services. they are called kinsmen. When friends live up to one another's expectations, their social relations are conducted within the idiom of kinship. For example, if two women of the same age are helping one another they call their friend "just a sister." or say that "they are going for sisters." Anyone in the community with whom a person has good social dealings can be classified as some kind of kin. When a friendship ends because individuals "let one another down" this concludes both their expectations of one another and their fictive kin relationship. In addition, a person defined as a fictive kin, for example, a "sister," does not usually bring to the relationship her own personal genealogical entailments. Her mother is not necessarily her fictive sister's mother and her Tether's father is not her fictive sister's grandfather. Hosing a fictive relative, therefore, does not dramatically affect the shape of personal networks as does the dropping of 'a close kinship link.

The open-ended extension of kin terms to "those who help "Out" is a way people expand their personal networks. A friend

174) 1440

en a ser a ser en esta de ser a contrationes esta de ser esta e 👷 📩 📩 transmission de la companya de la seed is not thirty call the company and the tradition of the second second second second second second second s e se se se contrator d'a foi a contra sultai qu'il d'all'hai de la sultai de se s antice and a set of the second state in the second state of a second state of a set to the second state of a set providence and another for examples and an also graduated as and branch ter and called bleeter, . Mere ariander live ve to ore . Motiveri e un comptione, timer o stal celoritadore suno constances. alla fa casera est fil polynaria - las arregia, i fa se regent d noris bandarii niin ir difao yedi cuudoora ana anbaida ai ain alta a energi ", eschela adl artes ere verit dall arte l'.usiale wynifedd felesa deug da'r werty o refer frie'r grennau an di'r 🗰 etaro etilecadate a ruel - setti ko batu paroa pa battipezzo si ase octoricator aicht the charactions and at 14 airtuictichte anna 90 the first expectables of one enous row their during the or energie, a "sister," does not encolly bring to the elationality her own personal generalogical unitationer. (ave novi ter medden simpleia ovidslit med gilteresspen den al reditor -gilesiaarsi ten set junderori junikier avhibis a guis 👥 👥 👘 an air a sharar an arararan arararan ka ararar (ka arai) ararar (ka arai) .inti gidesti coolo

- gied odronofsti es samos ski be<sup>l</sup> medenedes bebaren ge ede Arrivit i - Ladenti es Innorreg ched i jarren bigang gas a cil <sup>vin</sup> who is classified as a kinsman is simultaneously given respect and responsibility. For an example of how social relations are conducted within the idiom of kinship, let us turn once again to fatherhood.

When a mother has a boy friend, the community expects that he will assume some parental duties towards her children. This is especially true if the couple are "housekeeping." sharing their domestic tasks. A genitor surrenders many of his rights and responsibilities to the mother's husband or current boy friend. The attitude and behavior of the boy friend towards the children defines his relationship to them. Clover compares her last two boy friends and how they dealt with her children. "I stopped going with Max because he took no time for my kids, he just wanted them out of our way. I took it for a while cause I got things from him, but when he hit my boy I called it quits. If he can't care, he can't bully my kids. But Lee, he was something else. He was so nice to my kids that the babies cried when he left the house. Sometimes I had to yell to keep the kids from bothering him and get some time for myself. After we was housekeeping for about six months, Lee said to the boys that they should call him their play daddy.' Lee and I quit last year and I'm sorry we did cause the kids really miss him. But he still comes over, especially when I'm out, and they still call him their 'play daddy In

Fictive kin relations are maintained by consensus between individuals, and in some contexts can last a life time. If Lee maintains his interest in Clover's boys he may remain their "play daddy" throughout their adult life.

Children very often establish close and affectionate ties with their aunts and uncles, for example, with their mother's eister's "old man" and their mother's brother's "old lady." These aunts and uncles, on the basis of their original consensual relationship, can remain in a child's (fictive miece or nephew) personal network for a long time. Personal kinship networks are enlarged by the inclusion of these affines who may keep the relationship active. Ruby recently visited her Uncle Arthur, one of her Aunt Augusta's "old men," in the hospital. "Uncle Arthur and I was always good friends," says Ruby, "even when he and Aunt Augusta weren't getting on. He was staying with Augusta, my grandmother and me when I was just a kid, and he always treated me like something real special. Now he is just as nice to my kids when he comes over to see them. I really feel sad that he's old and sick, he has high blood, and I think he may die." Ruby is also attached to her Uncle Lazar who started going with her mother's youngest sister when her Aunt was just fifteen. "My Aunt has been married twice since, but Uncle Lazar just remained a part of our family. He's fifty-eight now and he's been a part of Our family ever since I can remember. He always has been

Ino is discussive for a politication in traditionscendy when one or mean address of the constant of the second politic or and a constant of constant or this is the defension of the constant of politication.

the province with the property of the test of the ease statem la sectore e en que que contrate dans compose en anarchi dans 🗸 🖓 and a second when the second the second s 🔥 intead. - She natition was lained of the design of the design of (in the object defined by the relation of the relation of the set a start of the set and the set of the start to the start were cost and the start start and anti energian statut setter dat te statut setter i statut anti estitut estitut ente la sect I a part the later only being the fact and the sector of th while cause I get this set is a wint set in the company of the called the guide. We dealed acts, an east of addy an india. tes, ha were taking the .... in we show that the second of the second second second second second second second -1 assistenses , communications and an in pairse applaas off the nen ha ha ser prite had c**art sh**et eft good of dillog of **b** nia jaraja culturnicu krana contar eritur . Ikuanz odi en eres versit iller industric versit tallt even edit of liter even and and tui e ma verante - 19 des communes 200 ture 10 men course - 1, attacké VP andres permenten finns of englist and not really fillered obtain south englishing 1 vbb

a traine and a construction of the construction of the second second second second second second second second Individual second se Individual second se

and a standard the second light of the second standard second second et e en la segue de la companya de l and a start of the second s a. ∎eou e un assilurty), contratorilli trentset.As State en un general interesteration a se esperante de la sector de la ان دادگذشتهای جنبی است که که معاون است و داده داده در معاون است که در موجود در در در در مست در و در . A start the second and the second devices a second se and the second والمحاج و ್ರಂತ್ರ the second s ange ook een die een geween de weer andere de weers ook die de weers aan de weers die eerste die eerste die die -930 📲 energy of the state of the stat

staying with our family too. Right now he's staying in the basement below Aunt Augusta's apartment and she cooks for him and her old man. He'll always be my Uncle and he and my Aunt never did get married."

Just as these "aunts" and "uncles" stay a part of the personal kinship networks of their nieces and nephews, so best friends may remain in each other's domestic network on the hasis of original friendship, even if the friendship has ended. Sometimes when non-kin become a part of a family and are given a fictive kin term, no one remembers just how the tie began. Billy tried to remember how cousin Ola became a part of her family. "My mama once told me," said Billy, "but I hardly remember. I think cousin Ola was my mama's oldest sister's best friend and they went for cousins. When my mama's sister died, Cla took her two youngest children, and she has been raising them up ever since." In the above examples, social relations are conducted within the idiom of kinship. Members of the community explain the behavior of those around them by allowing behavior to define the nature of the relationship. Friends are classified as kinsmen when they assume jural responsibilities of kinsmen. Likewise those kin who cannot be counted upon are severely criticized. Harsh evaluation of the behavior of others accounts for some of the constant ups and downs in the lives of friends and kin. Expectations are so elastic that when one person fails to meet another's needs disappointment is

steyán a di an dadiy ana. Higis an di kaliya an an sin a sa ana an tanta a a seguna a an tira tira peseska a indiana di 2000 a digitatiya isa empekararia arada sina a ar an gora a tan sed bara di falla a, a falika afan ya barry finelis arada isa a a a arganizara sever falika ya falasa sina .

State of these number and incloses all the part of the
personal littledity addres is a first duration set in diam. So that in them, so that in the mark are stated at the bar is a first prime is a first prime in the set of the prime is a state at a state of the prime is a stat

A start of a short constraint, soot is the constraint of a start of

mushioned. Flexible expectations and the extension of kin relationships to non-kin allow for the creation of mutual aid domestic networks which are not bounded by genealogical distance or genealogical criteria. Much more important for the creation and recruitment to personal networks are the practical requirements that kin and friends live near one another. Members of domestic networks in The Flats are drawn from kin and friends. Of the two, the kin network is more enduring because all of an individual's essential kin are "recognized as having some duties towards him and some claims on him" (Fox 1967:167). Friendships end and that is to be expected: new friendships can be formed. But the number of relatives who can be called upon for help from personal kinship networks is limited. As a result a cluster of relatives from personal kinship networks have continuing claims on one another. Some observers of Black culture regard the friendship network as the "proven and adaptive base of operations" in lower class life (Abrahams 1970b:128). But the adaptive base of operations of the poorest Black people can be attributed to personal kindreds as well as networks of friends. .

1.2

<sup>1</sup>On this point in particular, and many others throughout this paper, I wish to thank F. K. Lehman.

<sup>2</sup>Schneider (1968) maintains that distinctions between terms of reference (father) and terms of address (pa, pop, daddy) increase ethnographic error because they are synonyms which are equally referential, and are equally names of categories. Schneider's observation clearly is not adequate for dealing with the terminology from the above passage. The kinship term father in the passage refers to the <u>socially recognized genitor</u>. "Daddy," which informants themselves put in quotations by intonation, refers to an essential kin such as the man who raises a child. Black people in The Flats, then, distinguish between the 'pater' (effective kin), the jural father (socially recognized genitor), and the 'genitor.' This perception of fatherhood does not fit into the long-accepted dichotomy between 'pater' and 'genitor' (Radcliffe-Brown 1950).

<sup>2</sup>The following distinction between relatives, kin and essential kin will be used through the study: a) Relatives: In cognatic reckoning the universe of cognates is in principle unlimited in the number of genealogical categories (not persons) it contains. A relative is any person who is genealogically defined within the cognatic web; b) Kin: Some relatives (at least) and some others who are members of the culturally specific system of kinship categories which have behavioral entailments with respect to one another; c) Essential kin: At least some of the above kin and others who activate and validate their jural rights by helping one another, thereby creating reciprocal obligations towards one another.

<sup>4</sup>I wish to thank Ward Goodenough for clarifying this point, and for other valuable suggestions.

<sup>2</sup>AFDC data reported in this study is part of a statistical analysis from AFDC case histories which I conducted of the residence patterns and kin relationships of 1000 children and 200 grantees on the AFDC program in the County in which this study is located. The data was coded and analyzed before I began my field work (see Appendix 1).

<sup>6</sup>I am grateful to Jan Brukman for suggesting this idea.

and a second and a start and the second an an ann a' an air an ann an thair tha tha tha an tha an tha te est alan alan su sok ajre an activalise et uso 💏 ay which a standard and a standard and a specific to the standard and the standard and the standard and the stan en tribus de la composition de la comp ----:9**86** antele avvoi su l'ante l'ante principal anticontratione de vouge rend of the local second se en ander en alle de la transmer d'anne en alle anne en ander anne ander anne ander anne ander anne ander anne 👘 🦓 ....bd

Footnotes

C DOMES **Fhose** 

Many of the people involved in this study move once or twice a year. They move to houses or apartments just a few blocks away and in similar condition. Moving may be a flight to better oneself or a temporary relief of depression and blues. People regard every move as short term, and call a residence a "place to stay."

Household composition in The Flats expands or contracts with the loss of a job, the death of a kin, the beginning or end of a sexual partnership, or the end of a friendship. Houses get condemned, landlords force tenants to move, and people come to spontaneous and abrupt decisions that they must move. It is sometimes difficult, as R. T. Smith (1970:66) suggests, "to determine just which household a given individual belongs to at any particular moment." Residents in The Flats characterize household composition according to where people sleep, eat, and spend their time. Those who eat together are also considered to be part of a domestic unit. Ne Welfare workers, researchers and landlords have long known that the residence patterns of the poor change frequently. What is much less understood is the relationship between household composition and domestic organization in the Black community. In The Flats domestic organization is

### 

<sup>1</sup> The set of a set of the source of the set of the

القرب الأستاذات متهاد فالتهيج فالمترا بالان القتح والمعجر الأمراقي فيرتجع المراجع esterniter **16** S'ION! fine and the second filling and the SUDE extractions of the second second second second Conter maria. 200**8** unot state to be a state of the second state dt he na ser a construction de la constru La construction de la construction La construction de la construction d en de la constant de la serie de la constant de la 12730 Let 11 - 21 nt: SIS oline poy, mut the fo**rmitary!** This sates of the eff doubled this issue the Initianamented distinctory formation ാം ់់ំត pater! and ! endow! (Radolighter. and Iggo).

land the general concerns a concern and contained a prime. A state for the context of the context is a set of the 101010-388 and the second and the second - Fleight feither and the set of the star of the start of the set NULTOO J and again the same to shak and and the - Hereford server locker a brogar as pairs in the sees state of the set leger lig**t**i Sec. Sugar the sec the substant has seeded for still avaid that 1. ja 👘 lidete unein jurni stighte by adintan en, theil of estina realy real solid setters to and a real of .

en. 1. miels au diversit serd Goodenaugh Com of a diversity finite. 1. mai dom officer vedauld a couge all and.

<sup>2</sup> TRAC 4 May repeated in this sufface to be a subscription of the second states of the second states and the second states and the second states and the second states and the second states are second states and the second states are second states and the second states are seco

 $\mathcal{F}^{0}$  is the set integration for a maximum frequencies with  $\mathcal{F}^{0}$ 

CHAPTER V

DOMESTIC NETWORKS

"Those You Count On"

and the second 
and a second second second and the second s to star provert of the second of second star as a second est in the second second protocol is an other stars strafficate with father of the stars in the . Na serie de la companya de la comp 

na electricade en altrasente - un col el Colardo acebilitado el Secolaren el 📲 ere medie in an articlation and in electric de la later and a little and a little little little little little l . . . . The templote and the state of the stat Nouses the bound of the second of the second structure of the second second second second second second second e gen i en el la galla data balla sin este este las la segura da actera este data da actera a 2000 i de la tradición de la construcción de centra response de difica.evos The challen and the construction of the second static second such that the second states and the second second elemente en este espresanti entres seconde, l'établication de l'indiant a de la consector de la consecte de la consecte de la consector de la consector de la consector de la consector . No esta e la compañía de la compañía de la secola desta e ora

je obječi <u>kazajero K</u>ominista okaja sa **je na zaslavn**a ostaliča

er e da gaar ooktobe beste breges ooktobe beste bede seb enilo en la linea dinal destrucción en la distanción de la compañía de la compañía de la compañía de la compañí enti unto o loco el tertetro o tetto de la colte de la colte de tetto entre de terter el secondo de la colte d an an air feach anns an a' fhan an an a' a' fha mÉir anns an air anns an 198

diffused over many kin-based household units which themselves have elastic boundaries. But fluctuations in household composition rarely affect the exchanges and daily dependencies of participants.

## Kin-Structured Local Networks

In The Flats the material and cultural support needed to sustain and socialize community members is provided by cooperating kinsmen. Local coalitions formed from networks of kin and friends are mobilized within domestic networks. From the individual's viewpoint, he is immersed in a domestic web of a large number of kin and friends who he can count on. From a social viewpoint, relationships within the community are "organized on the model of kin relationships" (Goodenough 1970:49). Kin-constructs such as the perception of parenthood, the culturally determined criteria which effect the shape of personal kindreds, and the idiom of kinship (see Chapter IV), prescribe kin who can be recruited into domestic

networks.

There are similarities in function between domestic networks and domestic groups which Fortes (1962:2) characterizes as "workshops of social reproduction." Both domains include three generations of members linked collaterally, or otherwise. Kinship, jural and affectional bonds, and economic factors affect the composition of both domains and residential

andress over easy bin-based household white which therealwes have elestic househos. But fluoturines in heavehold composition result cilcot the evolution and defly dependencies of predictions.

## anowiel Lavel Sounderrit will

The is flats the exterict and oulturel support needed to matrix and cookelize coorunity suchers is provided by cooperching kineton. Local coalitions formed from notrophs of in and friends are mobilized within derestic networks.

% Momentic individual's view cimb, he is immersed in a momentic web of a large number of its out friends who he can count on. From a model viewpoint, relationships within the community or "cryenized on the rodel of kin relationships" (coderough 1970:49). Min-coustruous such as the proception if perentitued, the culturelity determined and action which effect as here of personal kindreds, and the idian of kinetic (nee starts).

Stores are similarities in Cunctice between donatic etweets and domestic groups which Forder (2962:2) charaoerises as thereboys of social repreduction." Beth fording relate three proceeding of sector dimined collaterally, or thereics, Straidy, Jurel and effected and londs, and economic economics, Straidy, Jurel and effected and londs, and economic alignments within them. There are two striking differences between domestic networks and domestic groups. Domestic networks are not visible groups, because they do not have an obvious nucleus or defined boundary. But since a primary focus of domestic networks is child-care arrangements, the cooperation of a cluster of adult females is apparent. Participants in domestic networks are recruited from personal kindreds and friendships, but the personnel changes with fluctuating economic needs, changing life styles, and vacillating personal relationships.

<u>b</u>

Statistical patterns based on where people sleep in The Flats do not say anything about equally important patterns of domestic cooperation among kinsmen. An individual may eat in one household, sleep in another, and contribute resources and services to yet another, and he may consider himself a member of all three households.

In this section the connection between households and domestic life is illustrated by the cooperating kinsmen and friends who were mobilized within one large domestic network in The Flats. Domestic networks are of course not centered around one individual, but for simplicity the domestic network is given the name of key participants in the network, Magnolia and Calvin Waters. The description is confined to four months between April and July 1969. Even within this short time span individuals moved and joined other households within the domestic network.

The following description of Magnolia and Calvin Waters' domestic network focuses on the context in which individuals were brought into the network, changing residences within the network, and the relation between residence and domestic responsibilities.

The Domestic Network of Magnolia and Calvin Waters Magnolia Waters is forty-one years old and has eleven children. At sixteen she moved from the South with her

👹 👦 👘 👘 👘 👘 👘 👘 👘 👘 🖓 👘 👘 🖓 👘 🖉 👘 👘 👘 👘 👘 👘 👘 👘 👘 na avai to sa nati dan sei , ayon, dibito se an strange but the suscess of forthese boundary, the siles and the  ${\mathbb Z}_{{f 0}}$ . descusare al select i plat, lo proberio o lo pulla sub secon Texes mail specie (publisme species este arbitration of care 200 of \* official distance stille secondo frances e cliberte la contra bien bar de comen jem cestions child arthumate , shear chaonage publication 

The to the shumes of the literal freque groups and include oleo on Jimsane groundmen (Sundonis 1969: Aurola 1967), an and toosely and ocuplerity attractured commute spatement, kinstructured local mount (art ground) and so local bart we get aderbuit in serect month origin in the rectar in and this

(ed. 0701) digested in the strate, (1070.40) corrective points on that missional orders describe Dentited the groups, " but nordly deposited the bestimed. . Seal fact off . (Ster miel + SPAL daugnobood) squory Laoo Andress, coordinate and the second second and the deeped and the . Altrophen or the interview of Circastructured in a constant of a constant all i worgeowik armentus oli eeweb bollee eus yadi yiiyari 🕬 stuis

### Residence And Domestic Organization

## multinging of themes but complete?

Main Main Mine 1 main Marke For a set of the main 
W of the the testion for regression between the environment of a single and one the line interaction detection of the corression of the environment of a single and final backs the serve a sidilitation of the environment of a serve a server of a serve a sidilitation of the environment of a server 
The fait when decomption of the polise and for the test of the set 
Botteritte Bistres Lost Cornello Lost Differencies and Bistre Foundary Regneties Construction Corrector-or control of and the class of Mittersu. It also have also have difference the could be the conparents, four sisters, Augusta, Carrie, Lydia and Olive, and two brothers, Pennington and Oscar. Soon after this she gave birth to her oldest daughter, Ruby. Ruby is now twenty-five and has two daughters and a son, each by a different father. Magnolia's sisters and brothers and their families all live in The Flats and each of her sister's children has received public aid. The second generation of children born to the family in The Flats are also AFDC recipients. This is not surprising since 33% of the 188 AFDC mothers studied were themselves AFDC children.

When Magnolia was twenty-five she met Calvin, who was forty-seven years old. They lived together and had eight children. Calvin is now sixty years old; Calvin and Magnolia plan to marry soon so that Magnolia will receive Calvin's insurance benefits. Calvin has two other daughters, ages thirty-eight and forty, by an early marriage in Mississippi. Calvin still has close ties with his daughters and their mother who all live near one another with their families in Chicago. Magnolia's oldest sister, Augusta, is childless and has never been married. Augusta has maintained long-term "housekeeping" partnerships with four different men over the past twenty years and each of them has helped her raise her sisters' children. These men have maintained close, Affectional ties with the family over the years. Magnolia's Woungest sister, Carrie, married Lazar, twenty-five years her Senior, when she was just fifteen. They stayed together for

marchie, four charters, Australe, Corries, Erdin and Milves, and two bookerses, Ferminations and secret. Scont addee Side dia provmiric to the real densities, 1957. Andre Side dia provand has the fourtheous and a son, cook for a distourney Cokart.
may have the secrets and brochers and their fourthies of the total appelle is secrets and brochers and their fourthies of the methods are accured at her addeed and their fourthies of the inme Their secrets and brochers and their fourthies to the distourn and. The second of her addeed of children has reacted public in the Finite are also diversion of children has needed and in the Finite are also diversion of children has in not substant and the finite are also diversion of children and a solar density to the finite are also diversion of children has in the second of the markets.

The Pagnolia was burniv-live in a set Calvin, who was only -to use peaks old. There have been adding a move hired consists and here old.
Orly-to use peaks old. There hired consists and hermolia a

were how pairwise. Digusts have ashibblined long-torm ourselvering performability which four different non over the set to wighty wears and unch of them has helped ber which her istered different. These men have namedated diese, istered different the factly over the prome. Regnetice's unger distant, Corrie, reveally over the prome. Regnetice's along the states, corriet here, they stayed together for

chout five years. After they separated Carrie married Kermit. cenarated from him, and became an alcoholic. She lives with different men from time to time, but in between men. or when things are at loose ends, she stays with Lazar, who has become a participating member of the family. Lazar usually resides near Augusta and Augusta's "old man" and Augusta generally prepares Lazar's meals. Ever since Carrie became ill. Augusta has raised Carrie's son. Magnolia's sister, Lydia, had two daughters, Lottie and Georgia, by two different fathers, before she married Mike and gave birth to his son. After Lydia married Mike, she no longer received AFDC benefits for her children. Lydia and Mike acquired steady jobs, bought a house and furniture, and for at least ten years they effectively removed themselves from the network of kin cooperation. They refused to participate in the network of exchanges which Lydia had formerly depended upon; whenever possible they refused to trade clothes, lend money, of if they gave something they did not ask for anything in return. During this period they were not participants in the domestic network. About a year ago Lydia and Mike separated over accusations and gossip that each of them had established another sexual relationship. During the five month period when the marriage was ending, Lydia began giving some of her nice clothes away to her sisters and nieces, a eouch to her brother, and a TV to a niece. Anticipating her coming needs, Lydia attempted to reobligate her kin by carrying

SQ

bout Mirry years. Mirer filey severated trutho manaked for Sin movers ad Area him, and became as electrolide. She litter reith mifferrol con drop wire to Mine, but is between web, or from miner is in a loose ends, whe stays with Laser, who her becow percially divide contents for doubly. Loose unrediv meeter, men regular and Augustein fold real and events doured generally menter loss anells. Stree since Correlo became iff.

ing chifel , unschameb and had , chibyl , merche a chifespil has still beinged the croited , sussible fragelite out ye , days or of: .s.ill between stoys worker into the reinstruction description for her officiant. India end ne continud steady Jobs, beauti a house and furniture, and word: new learned borners wiewiteelle yedt ansay and the to to ni storioita of itin coursertion. Shev refueed to rarbici of en in . De natural of explorates which bed formation depended basi tollo do to beater culi sittere al company to treate the meterson wet for the west mutilisers even yest it he . put 🕈 retuin. "Artic bits patied all voire and particletress fo origi fras allovi oso anov a duosii ... sectivas altosoo 🕫 And mode to done trab struct And traditistical reve federation pain period of an the version as and ny lydis began giving one of her side chatter carry to hav distant and sheet, a well product, out a li to a misse. Takiet petiter geing viewe, inche outworked to an bitlette her this by one wing

out the pattern which had been a part of her daily life before her marriage. After Lydia separated from her husband, her two younger children once again received AFDC. Lydia's oldest daughter, Lottie, is over eighteen and too old to receive AFDC, but Lottie has a three year old daughter who has received AFDC benefits since birth.

Floise has been Magnolia's closest friend for many years. Floise is Magnolia's first son's father's sister. This son moved into his father's household by his own choice when he was about twelve years old. Magnolia and Eloise have maintained a close, sisterly friendship. Eloise lives with her husband, her four children and her oldest (17) daughter's infant son. Eloise's husband's brother's daughter. Lily (20). and Lily's young daughter recently joined the household. Eleise's husband's youngest brother is the father of Eleise's sister's child. When the child was an infant, that sister stayed with Eloise and her husband. Billy Jones, a tempermental woman with three sons, is Augusta's closest friend. Billy once ran a brothel in The Flats, but she has worked as a cook, written songs, and attended college from time to time. August has kept Billy's sons whenever Billy leaves town, has periods of depression, or beats the children too severely. In Another active participant in the network is Willa Mae. Willa Mae's younger brother, James, is Ruby's daughter's Sether. Even though James does not visit the child and has Are

and the portern which had be and part of her defire title badere ner activity. Efter Lydia separated that her husbud, her tro younger Shildren seen again received AINS. Hydiate Jicest daugeber, Nottie, is ever sighters and too old to receive APC, but hother her a three years old drughter who her received yrDC base Site rings birth.

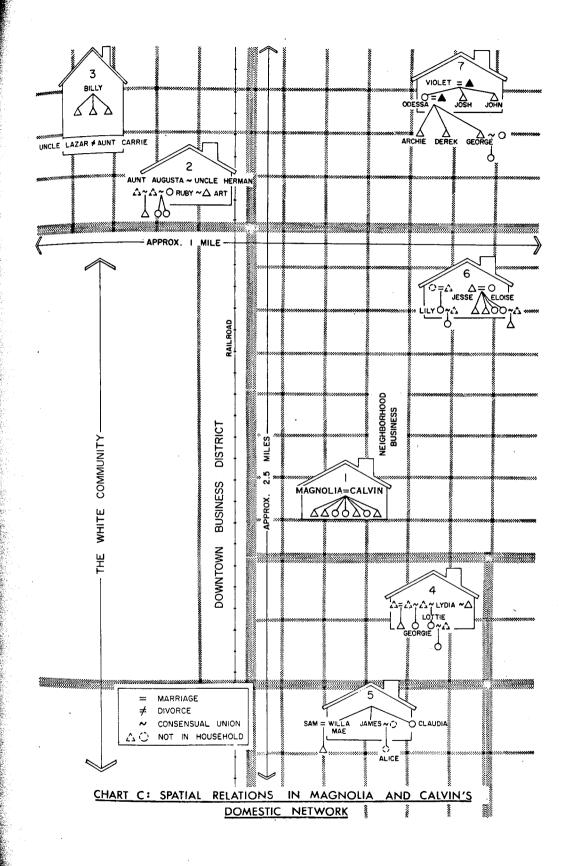
"Hoise has been Pagacitals closest intend for any years. Moise in Pagacitals filled contrasticate missor. This sen neved into his factor's household by his own outlee show he as about toolar's old. Campile and Hoise have athinked a close, sistorly intendeding. House live with her hushed, her som shilders and har older (17) developed affent son. The set site material brother's daughter, Idly (20), affent son. The set recently found her olders (17) developed her historie intervet brother recently found the barraher's folse is an all powers brother to the barraher's distorie child. Then the oblid wat an infant, the state destriction whe oblid wat an infant, the state.

Hilly Jones, a tragemental wears with three sears, is sended a closure friend. Billy and rea a brothel in the lats, but she has worked as a weak, written corps, and tended outlege from time to three. August has kept Milter, me vieweys Billy Leaves term, her porieds of deprecedent, beaus the ordifices too severely.

incher souive parkieipent in the metarrie is 'fills Noo. Le Nete prunger krofikor, James, is Suby's daughter's them. and knout Pares dees not visit the oblid and bes not assumed any parental duties towards the child, Willa Mae and Ruby, who are the same age, help each other out with their young children.

Calvin's closest friend. Cecil. died several years ago. Cecil was Violet's husband. Violet, Cecil and Calvin came from the same town in Mississippi and their families have been very close. Calvin boarded with Violet's family for five years or so before he met Magnolia. Violet is now seventy years old. She lives with her daughter, Odessa (37), her two sons. Josh (35) and John (40), and Odessa's three sons and daughter. Odessa's husband was killed in a fight several years ago and ever since then Odessa and her family have shared a household with Violet and her two grown sons. Violet's sons Josh and John are good friends with Magnolia, Ruby and Augusta and visit them frequently. About five years ago, John brought one of his daughters to live with his mother and sister because his family thought that the mother was not taking proper care of the child; the mother had several other children and did not object. The girl is now ten years old and is an accepted member of the family and the network.

Chart C shows the spatial relations of the households in Magnolia and Calvin's domestic network in April, 1969. The houses are scattered within The Flats, but none of them is more than three miles apart. Cab fare is spent practically every day, and sometimes twice a day, as individuals visit, <sup>trade</sup>, and exchange services. Chart D shows how individuals <sup>are</sup> brought into the domestic network.



not method in the provide Salar to a second sign of a second strange without any many of a and instract the first transformation is a second strange without out of the second straight and the second straight any young stabilities of any minimum second straight, sided developed and the second straight.

redisente contra lice lient, lessalt , lessalt d'antication d'anticipation de l trans 1000 erred zelltos o stant das Unghanderid di same e e **err** an an ag anta 1911. Thair is standard, faith is the second administration of the nie okaza stali za za stali z 9:16 (35) and Colors (Arth, and die eine internet sector and in the sector and n Menner mennen an der staten an fühligt ihr eine sich der Beiter an der Brankfassel in Frankesko. et Seudense et die Geropolie erreiche opelitiese die sollte die erreiche eine statie die erreiche die statie vo Strand Constant & Straffer Strand, Steam and the Strandship Strandship Straight Constant iste ist dere gizugen ole ommen "ettførmelt dister stetste og framere en elle - ode 1997 - 18 B. entre é clima entre de freches en altre metre de traisie de la contra activitation de settem . Fikipis in the sub-e-despect relation is a surrelation data interest. 🐜 median ningi se y orda etistar a "Kirista o areb side peri satel teri o algo ta gota - Line en la sui en intropor en si formàlic rostropor de la inf 

Because dense den mediant estimations estimations and the homesteric dense to the homesteric dense.
Description and Collectuate dense anticip estimation to the posterior dense dens

The outline below shows residential changes which occurred in several of the households within the network between April and June, 1969.

# April, 1969 Household Domestic Arrangements 1 2 friend, Art, stays with Ruby many evenings. 3 Augusta's girl friend, Billy, and Billy's three sons live on the first floor of the house. #2. 4 house. 5 Ruby's daughter), share a household. 6

baby all live together.

松

<u>S</u> :

W.S.

私 7

Magnolia (38) and Calvin (60) live in a common law relationship with their eight children (ages 4-18).

Magnolia's sister Augusta and Augusta's "old man" Herman share a two-bedroom house with Magnolia's daughter Ruby (22) and Ruby's three children. Augusta and Herman have one bedroom, the three children sleep in the second bedroom, and Ruby sleeps downstairs in the living room. Ruby's boy-

Lazar, Magnolia's and Augusta's ex-brother-in-law, lives in the basement alone, or with his ex-wife, Carrie, from time to time. Lazar eats the evening meal, which Augusta prepares for him, at household

Magnolia's sister, Lydia, Lydia's "old man," Lydia's two daughters, Georgia and Lottie, Lydia's son. and Lottie's three-year-old daughter live in Lydia's

Willa Mae (26), her husband, her son, her sister. Claudia (32), and her brother, James (father of

Eloise (37), her husband, Jessie, their four children, their oldest daughter's (17) son, and Jessie's brother's daughter Lily (20), and Lily's

Violet (70), her two sons, Josh (35) and John (40), her daughter, Odessa (37), and Odessa's three sons and one daughter live together. Five years ago John's daughter (10) joined the household.

June			lative and the second secon	
Domestic Arrangemer	Household	1000 C		
Household compositi	1	ed		
Augusta and Herman Ruby over housekeer joined household #2 household #2 and be	2			
children.		<u>Horner</u>	این از می از این از می از م این از می br>این می از	
Billy and her three floor and Lazar ren and Herman rented a upstairs.	<b>3</b>		eroudd ( ) from olfydd ol faifer do componitor ar bolynaeth ( ) tosto olfydr olfydraeth ( ). ar bolynaeth ( ) tosto olfydr olfydraeth ( ). ar olfofol ( ) tot y ar olfydr ( ) ar ywylfyd ( ).	
Lottie and her daug to a large apartmen shared with Lottie daughter. Georgia apartment. Lydia a	<b>4</b>		<pre>All and a set of the set of</pre>	
house with Lydia's James began houseke who lived with her clothes at home. H after returning from husband, and son re	5		<pre>** **** C* *** *** *** ***************</pre>	
Household composition Odessa's son, Raymon baby. Clover and the which includes Viol	6 7		4. Correctives at the state of the correct sectors and the sector of the sector of the sector of the sector of the Sector of the state of the sector of the s Sector of the sector of th	
Odessa, and Odessa and John's daughter	0. Tvoic		a bili so a si si si a como da bila se a componente da bila componente da si s O la sebis so so so so so so so so se si	
al residential align				
ult siblings of both			ಿಕ್ರಿಸಿಸಿಕ (೧೯೯೯), ಬಂದು ಮಾರಿನಾಯ್, ಹಿಡುಕಾಯ್ , ಭೇಷಾಗೂ (ವಾರ್ಯ) ಅಚಿಪರಿಕೆದರಲ್ಲು ಗಿರಿಯಿಗೆ ನಡಿಸಿದರು ನಿಮ್ಮಯಿಗಿಕಾಗಿತ್ತೇ (ಮಿಳಿದಿ ನಾಗು, ಎಂದು ಹಿಂದರಿಗೂ ಬೇಸ್ (ವರಾಷ್ಟ್ರವರ್ಶಿ ಕೇತ್ರಾಭಾಗವರು ಹಿಡಿದ್ದೇ ತೆಗೆಗಳು, ಎಂದು ಗಿರಿಸಿದ್ದೇ ಕೆಂ ಹಿಂದರೂ ಬೇಸ್ ಮಿಡಲಾಗಿಗಳು,	
ers, close adult fer	SAC			
hin the idiom of kin			Rief ( 6), oen imer gener, Jesi (33), et Teis (16), Reservente inne 30 ene (33), et o Reserver, et or os pros num eta denos filmo especieles (34), et os contras de contras num eta denos filmo especieles de secondoria.	
ver these kin-based			a 1994 – a Maria Antonio, Martino, angla Gullov, Collinger, angla guna angla angla angla angla angla angla ang A sa angla ang angla kanang kanang ang angla ang angla ang angla ang angla ang	
vtail, at the domesti ws kin-constructs at				

## ne, 1969

## $\underline{ent}$

tion unchanged.

n moved out after quarreling with eping and cooking duties. They #3. Ruby and Art remained in began housekeeping with Ruby's

ee sons remained on the first emained in the basement. Augusta a small, one-room apartment

ughter moved out of Lydia's house ent down the street which they e's girl friend and the friend's a moved into her boy friend's and her son (17) remained in the s "old man."

keeping with a new girl friend r sister, but he kept most of his His brother moved into his room rom the service. Willa Mae, her remained in the house.

tion unchanged.

mond, is the father of Clover's the baby joined the household olet, her two sons, her daughter, a's three sons and one daughter er.

gnments in The Flats are those th sexes, mothers and adult sons emale relatives, and friends defined inship. Domestic organization is d household units. A look, in tic network of Magnolia and Calvin at work in the recruitment of

individuals to the network and in the changing residences within the network.

Residence patterns among the poor in The Flats must be considered in the context of domestic organization. The connection between residence and domestic organization is apparent in examples of a series of domestic and child care arrangements within Magnolia and Calvin's network a few years ago. Consider the following four kin-based residences among Magnolia and Calvin's kin in 1966.

Household	Domestic Arrange
	Magnolia, Calvin
oh . <b>2</b>	Magnolia's mothe
8 4 5 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	sister and her s oldest daughter,
<b>3</b>	Magnolia's oldes "old man," Augus
	Magnolia's twelv
The 4	Magnolia's oldes father's "old la
and a start of the second	Taumer.2 "OIG 18

Household composition <u>per se</u> reveals little about domestic organization even when cooperation between close adult females is assumed. Three of these households (1, 2, 3) were located on one city block. Magnolia's mother rented a rear house behind Magnolia's house, and Magnolia's sister, Augusta, lived in an apartment down the street. In addition to the close proximity of these associated households, Magnolia, Ruby and

### 

e e a segura de la companya de la c La companya de la comp La companya de la comp

OH

, is the second state of t

Marketter de Charte en andrés and conferences de la conferencia 
್ರಿಯಿಸಿದರು. ಬಿಂಗಿ ಸಂಪ್ರದೇಶದ ನಿರ್ವಹಿಸಿದ್ದರು. ಕ್ರೌಮಿಸಲ್ ಸ್ಥಾನವರು ಕೊಡಲಾಗಿ ಸಂಪುರಣದ ಬೇಗಿದ್ದ ಸ್ಥಾನ ಕೊಟ್ಟಿಸುತ್ತದೆ ಬಿಂಗಿ ಪ್ರಮುಖ ಸಾಹಿತ್ಯ ಸ್ಥೇಷ್ಟ್ ಸೇರು ಕೊಡಲಾಗಿ ಸ್ಥಾನಿಸಿದ್ದರು. ಸ್ಥಾನ ಸಂಪ್ರದೇಶದ ಸ್ಥಾನಿಸಿದ್ದು ಸಂಪುರ್ಧಿಸಿದ ಮತ್ತು ಸ್ಥಾನಿಸುವ ಮಾಡಿದ್ದರು. ಬಿಂಗಿ ಸಿಮ್ಮಿ ಸ್ಥಾನಿಸಿಕಾರ್ ಸ್ಥಾನಿಸಿ ಸಂಪುರಿಸಿದ್ದರು. ಸಂಪುರಿಸಿದ್ದರು. ಸ್ಥಾನಿಸಿದ ಮಾಡಿಸುವ ಗೇರುಕ್ಕೆ

(a) a for a set of the second second moves on each as the second seco

ಿದರುವ ಬಿಡಿದ ದಾರ್ಯದಿ ಆರಂಭವಾಗಿದ್ದು, ಕೇಂದ್ರ ಸಮನದಲ್ಲಿ ಸಿಂದರ್ ಆರಂಭದ್ ಬಿಡಿದ್ದರೆ ಕೇಂದ್ರ ಕೇಂದ್ರ ಗಿರಿಸುವರು ಗರ್ಧಿಂತ ಸಿಂಗ್ರಿ ಸಂಪತಿ ಅಭಿವರ್ಷ್ಯ ಕೇಂದ್ರ ಹಿಂದರು ಬರಲ್ಲಿ ಕಾರ್ಯಕ್ರಿಯಿಂದ ಸಂಕಾರ್ಯ ಮುಗ್ರಿ ಗೆರೆದು ಆರೋಗಿದಿಂದರು ಮುಂದಿ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆ ಸಂಪತಿಯ ಬಿಡಿದು ಸೇವುದ್ದ ಗ್ರಾಹವಾಗಿ ಗೇವು ಸಿಂದರ್ಯ ಸಂಕಾರ್ಯ ಮುಂದಿ ಇವರ ಗ್ರಾಹವಾದಿಗಳು ಬ್ರೇಂಗ್ರ ಗ್ರಾಮಿಗಳು ಸಾಮ್ರದ್ದ ಸಿಂದರ್ ಸಿಂದರ್ ಸಿಂದರ್ ಸಿಂದರ್ ಸಿಂದರ್ ಹಿಗೆತ್ತು ಸಂಪತಿಸಿ ಸಂಸ್ಥೆ ಸಿಂದರ್ ಸಿಂದರ್ ಸಿಂದರ್ ಬಿಡಿದ್ದು ಸಿಂದರ್ ಸಿಂದರ ಹಿಂದರ್ ಸಿಂದರ್ ಸಿಂದರ

e "Jensen of her met hit met status and factor in 1900.

interace soon spranning as the definition of the needs of antigers of prevention when boing factures of the learned concerclused traditions statistic from some line bargelizers, Well so well statistic frances on the concert whether contractions.

In Loop constant a milicitie constant in the second states of the second states.
In this constant is a second of second constant of a constant of constant.
In this within the distriction of the Logendo constant states. The second constant is a second state of the second states of the second constant of the second states of the second sta

### ment

1 and seven young children.

er, Magnolia's brother, Magnolia's sister's husband, Magnolia's , Ruby, and Ruby's first child.

st sister, Augusta, Augusta's sta's sister's (Carrie) son, and /e-year-old son.

st son, his father, and the ady."

Augusta usually pooled the food stamps they all received for the children. The women shopped together and everyone ate the evening meal together at Magnolia's mother's house or at Magnolia's. The children did not have a bed of their own. or a bed which they were expected to share with another child. They fell asleep and slept through the night wherever the late evening visiting patterns of the adult females took them. Where. in fact, a particular child was living is difficult to sav since each child had clothing scattered around each of these homes and slept in any of them. Another example of kin-based residential alignments is illustrated in the description of the social context in which children change households (see Chapter VI). Adult migration, unemployment, sickness and desertion necessitate a residential change. Most often these changes are determined by the need for child-care arrangements. When deciding which adult female relative should keep a child, families consider kin criteria and social criteria such as geographical location, source of income, age, marital status, the composition of the woman's household and compatibility.

Children in Viola and Leo Jackson's domestic network frequently live with relatives other than their natural parents. The kinship links which most often are the basis of new or expanded households are those links children have with close adult females such as the child's mother, mother's mother, mother's sister, mother's brother's wife, father's mother, father's sister, and father's brother's wife.

A suble and a sublement of provide the state of the state

این از مربقه از این از این از این از این	House
and the analysis sector for the sector of th	tin Ti dan Lite dan
	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,

a de la

	Here are som	e examples (S
	Relational Link	Domestic A
	Mother	Viola's bro
		he was sixt their daugh
e se a la companya de la companya d A companya de la compa	Mother's mother	Viola's sis
<b>radio de la companya /b>		care for he high blood.
		kept her ta Martha's de
a second and the second sec	\$ 4.8 ° °	the childre
a service and the service of the service of the service service of the	Mother's brother	A year after brother too
		ing his mot only two cl
n en	Mother's mother	Viola's dau
		and gave binner son rei
		until the of separate ho
n se an		her son to
n de la contraction d Des reconstructions de la contraction de	Mother's sister	Martha move household.
entere la la seconda de la companya br>Esta de la companya de		two sisters
	Father's mother	Viola's sig and one som
<b>100</b> south and south the second of the seco		breakdown l
		daughters a mother in A
		death, the to join her
	Father's mother	in Arkansas
	the should be mounter.	When Viola left her h
90 Internet and a second s		in Wiscons daughters v
	P Fathom	Arkansas.
	Father's sister	When Viola to raise h
		two boys an several gin
taning and a second br>■ The second s		His resider and she fea

(Stack 1970:309).

### Arrangement

brother married his first wife when ixteen. When she left him she kept ughter.

sister, Martha, was never able to her children due to her nerves and od. In between husbands, her mother two oldest children, and after death, her mother kept all three of dren.

fter Martha's death, Martha's took Martha's oldest daughter, helpmother out since this left her with children to care for.

daughter (20) was living at home birth to a son. The daughter and remained in the Jackson household e daughter married and set up a household with her husband, leaving to be raised by her mother.

oved to Chicago into her sister's d. The household consisted of the ers and four of their children.

sister, Ethel, had four daughters son. When Ethel had a nervous n her husband took the three s and his son to live with his n Arkansas. After his wife's he husband took the oldest daughter her siblings in his mother's home sas.

la's younger sister, Christine, husband in order to harvest fruit nsin, Christine left her two s with her husband's mother in

la's brother's wife died, he decided his two sons himself. He kept the and never remarried although he had girl friends and a child with one. dence has always been near Viola's fed and cared for his sons.

The flexibility of the Blacks' adaption to daily social and economic problems is illustrated in these kin-based domestic units. The basis of these cooperative units is mutual aid among siblings of both sexes, the domestic cooperation of close adult females, and the exchange of goods and services between male and female kin (Stack 1970). The examples do indeed indicate the important role of the Black female. But the cooperation between male and female siblings who share the same household or live near one another has been underestimated by those who have considered the grandmotherheaded household (especially mother's mother), and the femaleheaded household, as the most significant domestic units among the urban Black poor. The close cooperation of adult siblings arises from the residential patterns typical of young adults. Due to poverty, young females with or without children do not perceive any choice but to remain living at home with their mother or other adult female relatives. Even if young women are collecting AFDC they say that their resources go further When they share goods and services. Likewise, jobless males, or those working at part-time or seasonal jobs, often remain living at home with their mother, or if she is dead, with their sisters and brothers. This pattern continues long after men have become fathers and have established a series of sexual partnerships with women, who are living with their own kin, friends, or alone with their children. A result of this pattern is the striking fact that households almost always have men

## $\sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{j=1}^{n} (1 - i + i + j) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} (1 - i + j) =$

## 

oM

t o Ma

in the state

് ന**്ത്ര**്

200013

1000

a da ser de la Brance de la complete en arrela de la complete de la complete de la complete de la complete de l Arrela de la complete Arrela de la complete 
A state of the second state of the state of

male relatives, affines, and boy friends. These men around: are often intermittent members of the households, boarders, or friends who come and go; men who usually eat, and sometimes sleep, in the households. Children have constant and close contact with these men, and especially in the case of male relatives, these relationships last over the years. The most predictable residential pattern in The Flats is that individuals reside in one of the households of their natal kin. or the households of those who raised them. long into their adult years. Even when persons temporarily move out of the household of their mother or of other close relatives. they have the alternative open to them to return to the residences of their kin if they need to. R. T. Smith (1970:66) has referred to this pattern and observes that even when lower class Blacks live in a nuclear family group. what is "most striking is the extent to which lower-class persons continue to be involved with other kin." N. Gonzalez (1970; 232) suggests that "the fact that individuals have simultaneous loyalties to more than one such grouping may be important in understanding the social structure as a whole." The importance of this observation with regard to social structure in the Black community will become even more apparent in the following chapters which consider the residence patterns of children and the dynamics of household formation over the life cycle of

individuals. The cooperative potential of kin is recurrently

and composite of the second state of the second state of the second state and e se se se te<del>ve</del> e vigit e teor per tra situ e tra substituit de la constante de la constante da la constante da . **Here a** all all all an anti-All a contractions and the state of the state of the state of the state of the state and a start of the second start of the start of the start of the start of the second start of the second start and the second start of the start of ndereritessind ign insere he lange owers himseld as each de la **mise**s direct une resident de la colté an la bratie (le coltevez) et la la ne en la gazeñ geo erretekter ar nitze nekende remana , en ezen ez 🚥 en en en el plant sement el ser el terre de la servició en a contra de la terre en terre el service en terre el era je na konstanta se i sele de stanta de stanta e atendera e atendera e atendera e atendera e atendera e aten . The state of the second s a testa de la composição de la presenta da composição da da composição da composição 🐗 terry practice in a contract state of the state of the first state of the state of the state of the state of the energy a second style from the second state of the second state of the second state of the second second second terre du contra de la 1941 de porte de la contra de a the second state of the state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state 7**19** 

utilized in child care and the socialization of young children. The following chapter furnishes examples of the patterns of rights and duties towards children in The Flats.

and the set of the second set of the second 97 Miller in Jeensteren eta - sector **1** an an an mar an an an an de bail a clais an é 1 99 L (5) The second s second secon second sec . Contract the formation of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the net de Mercury d'antegra a l'éland deservations de transforme de la comp and statistics and the second of the state of the state of the state of the state of the second state of the st energia entrative en la companya de le se prive envelope de la constitució e partité inter baixel a constitución 👬 and the transformer and the state of the second state of the terms of the terms of the second state of the reets and the restriction of the second second of the second of the second of the second المركزية المحمد الأركزية المحمد التي محمد في المحمد التي المحمد التي المحمد التي المحمد التي المحمد المحمد الم المركزية المحمد المح ്രാസ് in the second a tel tel de la demonstration 🕯 e se grande e algemente e la complete e la Réción de la complete en la complete de la complete de la complete e i en le la fatte de la persona de la trenada de estructura de 1940 de la compositiona de Sala a Na jing alika para ka ka walio ka nga na kulio provinsi ali antara yang a tang tipang ang panaha di kara di Kanya , we are the lattice of  $f_{i}$  , the constraint product product of the product state  $f_{i}$  , where  $f_{i}$  is the  $\mathbf{b}$ os do teles en lenge do foigner o non to teles reneral necony biogram a de biografia de trategia de trategia 🕱 and the second development appearance and the second 109 - 11 - 5**109 - 1** u estas aporte en entre la compañía de la compañía 9**0** a ne fil e a participation de come a regeleration de la companya de la competencia de la sette 🧕 اللامور المحمد المناقب الموجاني ومنافع والمتحال المنافع المحمد المراجع

a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a ser a s A ser a s

" I.OTA

ki

CO:

0f

The Black community has long recognized the problems and difficulties which all mothers in poverty share. Shared parental responsibilities among kin have long been the response. As kinsmen change residence, children may be dispersed in households which do not include their biological mother. Many children growing up in The Flats move back and forth from the household of their mothers to households of close female kin. The woman who temporarily assumes the kinship obligation to care for a child acquires the major cluster of rights and duties ideally associated with "motherhood." The purpose of this chapter is to explore the ways in which parental responsibilities distribute socially, and to draw out the criteria by which persons are entitled to parental roles. Child-keeping corresponds to general characterizations of fosterage (Carroll 1970; Goody 1966; Keesing 1970a; Sanford 1971). Keesing (1970a) and Sanford (1971) have defined fosterage as the housing of a dependent child in a household which does not include the mother or father. Carroll (1970) views fostering in more specific terms as a temporary obligation of kinsmen to take care of one another's children. Goody (1966) contrasts kinship fostering in crisis situations to the rights

of kinfolk to take children and rear them apart from their own Parents.

e Angele (1996) a tragge (1997) a san ag (1997) ann a util. andar a statistica a second a second a second a second a second second a second a second second second second a na v svetska predstal standar se s 

### CHAPTER VI

### CHILD-KEEPING

"Gimme A Little Sugar"

and a second 
in the second 
na ante e la seconda de la composición A seconda de la composición de la compos ante este en la construction de la Destruction de la construction de la anda a serie de la company ung und an eine state in the state of the state 1999 The state of the selectory of the selectory and the selectory and the second state of the second state and second state in the second state second second second second second en en esta a la completa de la presidencia de la construcción de la completa de la completa de la completa de s an any and all is a second which with the presence is from the is former of a factor is a state of the state of the state of a st unit gran un parat du compatible tare por intérnet de la side d'intérnet au ur sfor lichnig as to thill be a contraction of the relation  $\mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{L}}$ 

na sere to a presenta de la parte de la properta d na nezeri ya kan si kazara kito za ina ina kazari ya tiku ina kazari ya kito ina kito ina kazara 🐲 energi en respuentar aveca i fritti i equanda (1993) e secondar (1993) e steve - 1993 - no internet a sub definit de la company de la company autor 🗰 and the first of a size will a contract an exact an effect of all subn en la substantia de la substantia de la companya de la companya de la substantia de la substantia 🗸 - A Third give the second second states and the second second second second second second second second second and the state of the second of the second for the second state of the second state of the second state of the s a na mala di se se se se se antico da contra de contra de la contra de la seconda de la seconda de 📲

The responsibility of caring for children in The Flats is a kin obligation. It is not necessarily a role required of a single actor. Rights in children are delegated to kin who are participants in domestic networks of cooperation. In 1970 four-fifths of the children in The Flats were being raised by their mothers. One-fifth of the children were living with adult female kin rather than with their mothers.

> Table 1 Frequency of Child-Keeping, AFDC Data

Children raised by biologica Children raised by adult fem Children raised by non-kin

Within a network of cooperating kinsmen, there may be three or more adult women with whom, in turn, a child resides. In this cycle of residence changes, while younger children usually sleep in the same household as their mother, the size of the dwelling, employment, and many other factors determines where older siblings sleep. Although patterns of eating, visiting and child care may bring mothers and their children together for most of the day, the adult woman immediately

	Frequency	Percentage
al mother	559	81
ale kin	127	18
	8	1
	694	100

Substant The Part of Substant and the state of the second state of the second state of the state of the second state

e e se la complete de 
A test on a track of a provide structure of the structure of the second structure of the seco

responsible for a child changes with the child's residence. The residence patterns of children in The Flats have structural implications for both the ways in which rights in children distribute socially and also the criteria by which persons are entitled to parental roles. From the point of view of the child, there may be a number of women who act as "mothers" towards them; some just slightly older than the children themselves. A woman who intermittently raises a sister's or niece's or cousin's child regards their offspring as much her grandchildren as children born to her own son and daughter.

The number of people who can assume appropriate behaviors ideally associated with parental and grandparental roles is increased to include close kinsmen and friends. Consequently, the kin terms "mother," "father," "grandmother," etc., are not necessarily appropriate labels for describing the social roles. Children may retain ties with their parents and siblings and at the same time establish comparable relationships with other kinsmen. There is even a larger number of friends and relatives who may request a hug and kiss, "a little sugar," from children they watch grow up. But they do not consistently assume parental roles towards those children. Parental roles towards those children. Patterns (Keesing 1969). In this chapter the attempt is made to clarify the content of parental rights and duties in The Flats and to suggest under what circumstances these rights

and duties can be shared or transferred to other individuals. In the first section of this chapter the residence changes of children are described to illustrate the situations which lead to child-keeping, the types of child-keeping, and how neople make those decisions. Following a section on statistical patterns of child-keeping in The Flats, the situations in which transactions in parental rights are involved are explored to clarify the criteria by which people are entitled to parental roles and the jural consequences.

People in The Flats generally view child-keeping as a part of the flux and elasticity of residence. The constant expansion and contraction of households, and the successive recombinations of kinsmen residing together, require women to care for the children residing in their household. As households shift, rights and responsibilities in children are shared. The following passages provide examples of some circumstances which require mothers to sleep in households apart from their children, and which require co-residence kinsmen to take care of one another's children. These examples show how misleading it is to regard child-keeping apart from residence,

alliance, and daily exchanges of other kinsmen in the domestic network of the child.

me transformer and the second standard that the second second second second second second second second second and a second second second and the second **entité**s et éléction d'attive président d'Entre entré la parse affin en le service de la comme de la comme 

a ngati na si sina ang si sina sita sita na kata di ta ta tata ta sa sa sa sa sa sa sa ta an an the alternative and a state of the state en linda sua e praisi à cuincan y cruati da a cua quaint qui cree di science a sina anno 1995. DOTA the second s

neren ber unter in der eine einer eine state in zureich zur dasse die Beiteren in Aussie einer einer seitzen. . A second se **, norec**ent sea lo ellas el se di tama stransformatione fito d'una concellina. and a state of the second state . no jest obstante en substante en la pola en facis è la séa for ana substante pêlerasaa. **ouldon** on the line of the state of the sta ere dom ul hite austriaere des factores des grannes da filisisma e di de concercità 👬 serviție foi și terrorelo rest și as configure presi în a discre în a discre în a serviție și factorelo și fact aan ka bagana a sala ah yaan darka kala ah gana dala ah ya kazi iban ay mu sa dan samu ka samu ka samu ka samu en en la companya de needal Minoraan March Marchen and to Technors

. The set of the product of the set of the e to service providence and the providence of the term interaction of term interaction of the term interaction of term national en ante a companye protectular a transmission de la companye de la companye de la companye de la comp

# Domestic Arrangements

المرجعات وبرقا الراحيس and the second secon and the second addition is regarded the proand the second 5 m and the second Rear Strand and the second secon in de la companya an en strenet finste strenet

and the second i anso e en el se derrege que el composition de la composition de la composition de la composition de la composition d <u>្ល</u>ាំនា**០ខ្** na series de la companya de la comp : 🔆 🤤 🧐 a series and the second sec ംംറ erse of an and the state of setting of the state and the second ିର 😏 📲 . Soole and a transfer of the part of the second state of the second state of the NO TOWN

The responsibility for providing care, food. clothing and shelter for children in The Flats is diffused over many kin-based household units. While household boundaries are elastic and frequently change, cooperative networks generally maintain the same participants over time.

Most of our kin lived in two apartment buildings which were joined together. I decided it would be best for our five children if we moved in too. My husband's mother had a small apartment. her sister had one in the basement, and another brother and his family took a larger apartment upstairs. My husband's brother was really good to us. He got the kids things they wanted and controlled them too. All us women kept the kids together during the day. We cooked together too. It was good living.

Close kin may fully cooperate in child care activities during periods of time when they are not co-resident. In addition, individuals may insist upon joining a household in order to help raise children.

Even when me and my two sisters were pretty young my mother had a hard time keeping track of us. My grandmother was old then and receiving a pension and some help from her son. She decided to move in with us to "bring us up right." She stayed on about four years, but she and my mother didn't get on, they fought a lot. All our kin in The Flats was helping us out and we didn't want for nothing. One of my uncles kept us and fed us every Thursday and Sunday night, another uncle got us all our clothing. We was really being kept good.

1

Kin networks change with birth and death. Likewise, **8** natural processes and events in the life cycle of individuals create new child care needs and new household alignments. Fluctuations in inter-personal relationships over the life

a service a service of the Sa**la** 

alise. 

na an an Albana, an Star 

anta a sector de la companya de la compañía de la companya de la companya de la companya de la companya de la c b

y en la constante de la constante de la constante la constante de la constante de la constante de la constante de and a second second second a la grad garage d'arre des de la service and a second state of the second 

- oul

cycle account for changes in the residence of children. It is not uncommon for young children to reside in the home of rather aging kin, who eventually become too old to care for the children.

I was staying with my great grandfather (momofa) for the first five years of my life, but he just got too old to care for me. My mother was living in The Flats at the time, but my "daddy" asked my mother's brother and his wife to take me cause he really trusted them with me. I stayed with them and their three kids, but my mother came by and took care of us kids lots of times. When I was about nine years old my mother got married and from then on I stayed with her and her husband and he gave me his name.

Occasionally adolescents decide on their own that they

want to live with a kinsman other than the one with whom they are residing. Boys, for example, who have maintained a close relationship with their natural father may choose to go and live with their father.

When my brother was about half grown his father started buying him clothes. When he was sixteen he decided to go stay with his father who lived right down by the center of town. He's been staying with him ever since.

When a young girl becomes pregnant. the closest adult female kin of the girl or of the unborn child is expected to assume partial responsibility for the young child. Usually rights in such children are shared between the mother and appropriate female kin. If the mother is extremely young she May "give the child" to someone who wants the child--for example to the child's father's kin, to a childless couple, or to close friends.

eyci and h 
e e production filler activity of the second filler and the second to the second to the second second second se weak as a filler and fill the second second second fill and the second fill the second second second second seco second second second second second second fill and second second second second second second second second secon second 
 I ran away from home when I was fourteen. I ran off to Chicago first and then to The Flats. The friends of kin who took me in had two sons. I gave birth to the oldest boy's baby, but I was in no way ready for a baby. The baby's grandmother (famo) wanted the baby so I gave the baby to her and she adopted her as her own.

Children are sometimes given to non-kin who express love,

concern and a desire to keep a child.

Lido

ovia

63.5

۲÷.

 $\mathbb{D}_{\mathbb{P}^{n}}$ 

My girl friend had six children when I started going with her, but her baby daughter was really something else. I got so attached to that baby over about two years that when her mother and I quit, I asked if she would give the baby to me. She said fine, and my "daughter" has been living with me, my mother, my grandmother and my sisters and brothers ever since. My daughter is ten years old now. She sees her mother now and then, and her father takes her to Church with him sometimes, but our family is really the only family she's ever had.

Entering a new marriage or consensual relationship, a woman with children often temporarily disperses her children among kin (Goody 1966; Midgett 1969).

My old man wanted me to leave town with him and get married. But he didn't want to take my three children. I stayed with him for about two years and my children stayed in town with my mother. Then she told me to come back and get them. I came back and stayed.

Just as the beginning of a male-female relationship can split

a mother from her children, the end of a marriage or

consensual union may cause a family to separate.

I left my husband cause I knew he had been fooling around. After that my family was really split in parts for a while. I sent my three oldest children to stay with my husband's Aunt (humosi), my middle girl stayed downstairs with my husband's mother, and my two youngest stayed here with my mother.

one another's children and yet they recognize the rights of One esection and - ..... 5m and prison necessarily lead to a change in residence. \_\_\_\_\_**o\_\_\_** 132 are closely related to the need for child-care arrangements

(Stack 1970).

People in The Flats are evicted from their dwellings by landlords who want to raise rents, tear a building down, or rid themselves of tenants who complain about rats, roaches and plumbing. The landlord can then rent to a family in such great need of housing that they will not complain for a period of time. When families are evicted, other kinsmen usually take them in. Such moves alter the residence of children and the adults who acquire authority over them.

Soon after we moved to The Flats me and my kids tear the building down and build a parking lot. He never did. The place is still standing and her husband died, and my husband joined us.

and a set of the second set of the second <sup>1</sup> A strategy of property for the property of the property of the second se Second s Second sec Brithmenen her of the course interpreter and there is British and the second states of the second states of the nga ngaratan ng Sung Changa ta Pangaratan Sang Pangaratan Sang Pangaratan Sang Pangaratan Sang Pangaratan Sang ni oral company a state of the state of a state of the st 🐜 go evene en 1 milierte e en 1 sector i e añ sector i e deg. Al Marcola e e e o de de tree "Atoph ine skeli i storatori ed gas just - faskeie or kultage nah casasaan bee ele bayahaan ayaan ta beere aasaa daaraa daara time cott ysve constitutes tilefor field of finistyba . Contrar on a limit that the dot is the contrar of the at n<mark>n de la seconda de la s</mark>

empli znako u stali iz oznatk dali jaremiz o Bozen di and the state of the matchest while states excelled a state of a de la composición d Destructores de la composición de la com De la composición de l and an class of the star when a manager of the first second second

an an an an an the second s the second anterspin ∰ ann an 1860. Ann ann an 1860.

والمرجب والمراجب المسترج والمتراج أتناج المرجب والمتركب - A set of the set

an an Na San

kinsmen to take children and raise them apart from their own parents (Goody 1966). In the latter situation, individuals allow kinsmen to actively create alliances and obligations towards one another which may be called upon in the future. The uncontrollable spectrum of economic and legal pressures from outside society constitutes the external forces acting upon domestic groups. Unemployment, migration, welfare requirements, housing shortages, high rents, eviction, Disasters and calamities such as death, murder, accident, and fire also require residence changes. Most often these changes

were evicted. The landlord said he was going to has folks living in it today. My husband's mother and her husband took me and the kids in and watched over them while I had my baby. We stayed on after

Individuals fail to pay their rent for many reasons: they may be temporarily "cut off aid" if the welfare office has some reason to be suspicious of their eligibility; some portion of the rent money may be given to a kinsman who is not on aid in order to help him through a crisis or illness; and money loaned to kin or friends may not be returned in time for the rent. People receive eviction notices almost immediately after they fail to pay the rent.

My oldest sister was cut off aid the day her husband got out of jail. She and her husband and their three children were evicted from their apartment and they came to live with us. We were in crowded conditions already. I had my son. my other sister was there with her two kids, and my mother was about going crazy. My mother put my sister's husband out cause she found out he was a dope addict. He came back one night soon after that and murdered my sister. After my sister's death my mother couldn't face living in Chicago any longer. One of my other sisters who had been adopted and raised by my mother's grandmother (famo) visited us and persuaded us to move to The Flats where she was staying. All of us moved there--my mother, my two sisters and their children, my two baby sisters, and my dead sister's children. My sister who had been staving in The Flats found us a house across the street from her own.

Murder, accidents, and personal injury resulting from fights within the community coincide with ghetto life, overcrowded conditions, unemployment and poverty. Likewise, bad housing conditions and unenforced housing standards result in hazardous living conditions.

My son set fire by accident to our place one night when the gas lines sprung a leak. We had to move. The place belonged to my husband's

ad sprachen van verse seis is stad de seis de seis verse verse de seis en daar seis saarde eerste verse verse staten ne marit, as sie suit, maarde sy verse eerste verse spreseis eerste verse verse sie stad soor eerste verse verse verse verse verse verse verse sees sie sie seis versie verse die soor eerste verse verse verse verse verse verse verse verse verse sie sie sie seis verste verse vers sees verse verste verste verse 
An energy and the first fill when a series of the series of the series for the series of the series

2.5.7

were separated. Overcrowded dwellings and the impossibility of finding adequate

housing in The Flats have long-term consequences on where and with whom children live.

I married my first baby's father when the baby was three months old. We couldn't find or afford a place of our own, so we moved in with my husband's mother and her old man and my husband's brother.

My brother stayed with my Aunt (mosi) and her husband until he was ten, cause we didn't have enough room--but he stayed with us most every weekend. Finally my Aunt moved into the house bebehind ours with her husband, her brother, and my brother and my other brothers and sisters and 201 I lived up front with my mother and her old man.

The above passages illustrate the various circumstances of residential changes which lead to child-keeping and shared responsibilities of child care. It might appear that the events described above contribute to a rather random re-location of individuals in dwellings, and a random distribution of the rights individuals acquire in children. But this is not the Lev case. Individuals constantly face the reality that they may need the help of kin for themselves and their children. As a result they anticipate these needs, and from year to year they have a very clear notion of which kinsmen would be Willing to help. The calculation is simple because it is an outcome of calculated exchanges of goods and services between

116

sister-in-law's grandfather. We had been living there with my husband's mother, his brother's children and our eight children. My husband's father lived in the basement cause he and his wife

kinsmen. Consequently, residence patterns and the dispersing of children in households of kin are not haphazard. This issue is taken up in the following section in which the norms and expectations of folk fosterage are compared with the statistical patterns of fosterage in The Flats.

From time to time most of the adults involved in this study had been fostered by kinsmen. Some of their own children are currently residing in the homes of kinsmen, have been kept by kinsmen in the past, or may join the household of a close kinsman in the future. These are alternatives which enable parents to cope with poverty; they are possibilities which every mother understands.

Information on the frequency of fosterage collected from AFDC case histories shows that one-fifth of 694 dependent children were assigned to the welfare grant of a close female kinsman other than their mother. This means that the adult female responsible for the child is not the child's mother. Table 2 shows the frequency of fostering based upon AFDC case histories, and the relationship of Grantees to AFDC children on their grant, and in their households.

70 C

134

an an an Araba an Araba an Araba an Araba Araba an Araba an Araba an Araba an Araba Araba an Araba an Araba an Araba

and the second 
ار در این اور ا این اور 
A second sec second sec

and the second 
## Statistical Patterns

Children raised by biological mother

Relationship to Grantee

Children raised by adult female kin: Younger sibling Sibling's child Grandchild Other kin

Non-Kin

\_\_\_\_\_a

10

∴∋đ

low

These statistics on the frequency of fostering are in fact much lower than actual instances of child-keeping in The Flats. According to the AFDC case histories, 81% of the dependent children are being raised by their own mothers, and 26% by close female kinsmen. Grantees must claim that a dependent child is residing in their household in order to receive benefits for the child. But my personal contact with individuals whose case histories make up the statistical survey clearly shows disagreement between the record and actual residence patterns. Mothers temporarily shift the residence of their children in response to changes in their own personal relationships, illness or pregnancy, or housing problems.

## Table 2

Frequency of Child-Keeping, AFDC Data

Frequency	Total	Percentage
559	559	81
34 34 24 35	127	18
8	<u>8</u> 694	<u>1</u> 100

to AFDC grants of female kinsmen. According to the female kin now responsible for the children (Table 3), only 8% of the mothers had actually deserted their children. Three-fourths of the biological mothers of these children were living in The Flats at the time of the survey. They resided intermittently in the grantee's household, the household of a kinsman, or from time to time in a separate residence with male or female friends.

Status and Location of Biological Mother

Status and Location of Biological Mother

Married Adult (over 18) Resides in Grantee's House . Adult

Lives in The Flats

ેગ્ઉ

6

10

13

.

∋**q** 

U**bs** 

11

adt

TU

эđ

ontes

90

1.00

13

30

1997 - 1977 **- 1**977 - 1977 - 1977 - 1977 - 1977 - 1977 - 1977 - 1977 - 1977 - 1977 - 1977 - 1977 - 1977 - 1977

. . . -

, · · · ·

and the second 
400 v

 $\mathcal{G} \leftarrow \mathcal{I}$ 

Unmarried Adult Resides in Grantee's House

Mother Deserted Child

Married or Unmarried Minor Resides in Grantee's House

Not Ascertainable

 $t_{r}$ 

# Table 3

ani des delse dise mendende avec des		An internet in the second s
	Frequency	Percentage
	34	24%
•	34	24%
	19	14%
	11	8%
	9	6% 24%
	32	24%

The examples above point to the confusion which can arise when statistical data is interpreted out of context. Statistical patterns do not divulge underlying cultural patterns. This confusion between statistics and cultural patterns underlies most interpretations of Black family life. Another clear example of this confusion is the assumption that Black children derive all their jural kin through females. Widely popularized statistics on female-headed households have contributed to the classification of Black households as matrifocal or matriarchal and to the assumption that Black children derive nothing of sociological importance from their father. In fact, 69% of the fathers of AFDC children recognized their children and provided them with kinship affiliations. In Chapter IV it is brought out that a father's kin play an active role in the nurturing of his children. Data in Chapter IV focus specifically on the significance of jural, i.e., socially recognized, parenthood in the formation

of personal kinship networks.

A further demonstration of the importance of the kinship links a child acquires through his mother and father is given in patterns of fostering. In the preceding section we saw that couples, mothers with children, and children continually Join the households of the kinsmen. Table 4 shows the  $\frac{residence}{r}$  of children temporarily fostered in households of kinsmen at one point in time.

03 and a second ा**ः ॥**ः and the second ាធ and the second 20 1**1**1 and the second secon m and the second secon XIN KIN Sa

and the second state of the se · ..... 11 sta ofoi**d** S. SM 1098 ob. 2 SV Um ias**f** and the second second - o ंग

1.1

a de Serre de la Serre del composito de la comp inegrating and the factor of the factor is a factor of the S**q** . "프로그램 프로그램 프로그램 (1996년 1997년 1997 en a la completa de la completa da comp an der eine alteren eine alter die seen mit eine die en en die eener blieder die . ារថា . Mađaji se poslava na slava na star u presi presi na slava u slava u slava na slava na slava na slava na presi a na 18 Coulo amin' al 19 de munitor de la calendario de la companya de la companya de la companya de la compan e en esta de la contra de of the n na statu a tor cale di passa da Mañora di Cale da Cale da Cale da Santa Santa Determine the second west, for a contract we construct, and the construction the i serengende begin bet grund die solo de C

A second s

atterne of Chil

Mother's Kin Father's Kin

Analysis of changes that have occurred in the residence of children in The Flats over the past fifty years is provided in residential life histories. The data show the residence patterns of children being fostered during time changes in the domestic groups in a community (Otterbein 1970). Table 5 shows residence patterns of children kept in the households of kinsmen based on information derived from life histories of adults and children.

Table 5Laterality of Child-Keeping, Residence Histories

Mother's Kin Father's Kin

### Table 4

Patterns of Child-Keeping, AFDC Data

Frequen	cy Percentage
57	74
_20	26
77	100

Frequency	Percentage
43	69
19	31
62	100

entres 2013 - president de la Carlo de tra-

and a start of the	ere son service	1. 1. <sup>1</sup> .							2
an an an ann an Anna an	يلاطرون مراجز والا	ς	the water carry of the	e ser re e	 × • ·			· · · •	
an a						1	- 2		∵oM
· .						,	- 2		ेश्व

en server i tradici de la securitoria da la securita de la securita de la securita de la securita de securita e A company al and y white or an other care and Pillade of realities 🚺 🖬 😷 uko si da 👘 🖓 da bara kara kara da kara di kar Nettonena al diferencia de director en la constructiona de la construction de la construction de la constructio -Alfa-forazzat - efet diference a energia fastro da como si fredo contro i secondore a w**ode** en contracte fri ellet control de attractione d'ancende de la contraction de la contraction de la contraction 🗰 Line to the state of Lube

キャカイン かくいち かんかく しょうち つかい ひががり うみ せいざいひょうがい

a tractito

The ratio of children kept in the homes of kinsmen related through a child's mother or father is approximately similar in Table 4 and Table 5. Although the majority of children in this study lived with their mother or her kin, based on the statistical study of AFDC case histories, onefourth of the fostered children lived with their father's kin; based on life histories, one-third of all children fostered are living with their father's kin.

Expectations and mutual demands of kinsmen are rarely fulfilled to satisfaction. But individuals in The Flats have a fairly clear notion of which kinsmen they can count on in times of crisis or stress. When mothers apply for AFDC benefits for their dependent children they are required to list, in rank order, whom they expect to raise each of their children if they die or are unable to maintain custody of the child. The responses of mothers in Table 6 reflect their "expectations" regarding which kinsmen would be willing and able to raise their child.

When asked by welfare workers who they would expect to raise their child in the event of their own death, mothers of 228 children named their own blood relatives; mothers of 76 children named the child's father's kin. The agreement between the expectations of adult females regarding childkeeping and the statistical patterns of child-keeping over the life cycle is striking.

and the group of the state of the state of the 1.9n S. a Ciris" ાડ**ત** ા ാറി \_\_\_\_**₫**\_\_\_ and the second 978 

្រា n de la completa de s and the provention of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second t: gestar seksta dir menne se energi di kanada di da di da di kanada di se si si se se si si se se si si se s**e s** nt 🕺 **3 1** Date of aro in \_\_\_\_s**T** 

and the second S71 ്ടട of do a segur de la seconda de la carda de la ~∵9**0** 

Laterality of Child-Keeping Expectations, AFDC Data

Mother's Kin Father's Kin

ho.

Black family life has been continually characterized as "broken" and "disorganized." But it is clear that the individuals involved in this study are aware of the choices. criteria. and norms regarding fostering in The Flats. They understand their child-keeping practices to the extent that their expectations are borne out by actual events. Their expectation regarding the laterality of fostering approximately predicts the correct statistical patterns of fosterage.

The purpose of this section is to explore the ways in which rights in children distribute socially, and to draw out the criteria by which parents are entitled to parental roles. Discovering the criteria by which kin are eligible to assume parental roles is not an easy task. One must identify the cultural nature of folk rights and duties in relation to

#### Table 6

Frequency	Percentage
222	73
83	_27
305	100

### Transactions in Parenthood

children and then observe when and by whom these behavior patterns are assumed. The content of rights and duties in relation to children differ cross-culturally; residents in The Flats find it difficult to spell out particular rights and duties in children. The elaboration of rights pertaining to children is best elicited from observed scenes.

Scenes in which rights in children are in conflict must be analyzed in terms of the social context in which they occur. The social context of situations includes at least the following considerations: the participants present, the specific life histories of the participants, the socially meaningful occurrences which preceded the event, and the rules which come into play. The scenes described below reflect tension or conflict among kinsmen over rights in children. These scenes provide a basis for identifying parental behaviors which may be shared.

The first scene takes place on the front porch of a house which Georgia (30) and her three children share with Georgia's Aunt Ethel (50) and Ethel's boy friend. Just before the incident occurred, Georgia and Ethel had fought over the division of housework and the utility bills. Aunt Ethel was angered at Georgia's lack of respect, and her unwillingness to support her with the AFDC benefits Georgia received for her children. Georgia was willing to pay the rent but insisted that Ethel's boy friend pay the utilities and that Ethel take over more of the cooking and housework.

en di unu ing makingangan **ga**ing**a** diki ing di kangadi dan s

میں دور میں میں اور	n a companyation a companya a a superior and an angle and a superior a	
an an an tha an		
	en an anna Na an	Mort M
	a de la companya de l	state in the second sec

A solution of the first first for the second firm into a substance or the second sec

 <sup>1</sup> La Leurosce uno díale e catón ar de la copiero della recepiero Malei del de la completero de la catón ador a la complete e energian, cada de la complete de estimate a servicia de la completero de la complete e energia de la completero la completero de la comple child of the second sec

a prove that the second s ∋đ and the second off per terre and the state of the st ្តាស់ and the presence of the presence of the presence of the second second second second second second second second diff. 11:00 00 and a second 00 00 a second a second s CO38 o inin

and a start of the second start of the entre la secte de la contra da secte da facto da la contra da contra da contra da contra da contra da contra d hou -:09**9** th a services. A service service service service services and the service service services of the service service service serv vib. and the state of the second state of the second state of the ្រាទ and the state of the set of the s ot -9**d** and the second الرقاب الرجاب بالمراجعين المتحاد المتحاج أرجا المراجع المراجع المراجع المراجع المراجع المراجع المراجع ····· and the state of the

Following the argument, Ethel's brother dropped by to visit. Ethel, her boy friend, and her brother sat in the sunshine on the porch. Georgia and her children joined them. Georgia's daughter Alice was bothered by her first loose tooth. Alice continued whimpering on the porch as she had for most of the afternoon.

#### SCENE I

Aunt Ethel yanked Alice's arm, drawing Alice nearer to her on the porch. Trouble over Alice's loose tooth had gone far enough. Ethel decided to pull the tooth. Without nudging it to see how loose it really was, Ethel fixed her fingers on the tooth and pulled with all her strength. Alice screamed with fear, kicked, and tried to bite her Aunt. Alice's mother, Georgia, sat near by, her tense body and bulging eyes voicing silent resistance to her Aunt's physical act. After some moments of the struggle passed, a friend who happened to be visiting said, "Maybe the tooth isn't ready, Ethel," and Ethel let the child go. Georgia's tensed face and body relaxed as her daughter sprang into her arms in tears. Georgia turned to her friend, her eyelids lowered, expressing relief that her friend's quick words had stopped Ethel's performance.

Georgia had lived in the same household with her mother's sister Ethel for most of her life. Ethel helped Georgia's grandmother raise Georgia. After the grandmother's death, Ethel assumed responsibility for Georgia. Georgia's mother lived close by, but she had nine other children to raise on her own. Ethel has been married twice, but she never had any children. She refers to Georgia as her daughter even though she did not become head of the household in which Georgia was

. e

e a provinsi na superior de la companya de la Compa T SS6 . AO**O** u enteren en trata 🕻 🔒

SCE

2 and the second and and an and a set of the set o 

a service of the strand of ta**ia** <sup>2</sup> A set by a set of the set and the second secon tt: A set of the 11the edge that the second second - of ch**S** 

raised until Georgia was thirteen. In recent years Georgia has been much closer to her mother than to her aunt. Nevertheless, Ethel regards Georgia's children as her own grandchildren.

Ethel's assertive behavior with regard to Alice was not an isolated event. In Georgia's presence, Ethel frequently demonstrates the right she holds to love, discipline and even terrify Georgia's children. Ethel feels intense love. obligation, and bitterness towards Georgia's children. Not so long ago Georgia left her children with Ethel and ran off with a serviceman. When Georgia returned six months later she complained that Ethel had neglected her children, their clothes, their hair, and had not fed them well.

In the context of the previous fight between Ethel and Georgia. Ethel's action is partly a performance. Ethel is demonstrating the rights which she shares and may be expected to assume in relation to Georgia's children. Ethel forcefully attempted to pull Alice's tooth. She was angered by Georgia's arrogance just minutes before. In response. Ethel strongly asserted and strengthened the rights she has in Georgia's children, rights which she simultaneously shares with Georgia. Commenting on the event, Georgia said, "Whatever happens to me, Ethel be the person to keep my kids. She already kept them once before. Mymother, she ain't in no position to take them with all of her own, and I wouldn't have Aunt Flossie

take them noway." The event disturbed Georgia. She didn't

reise a substance of the second second field of the substance of the second secon

an ideal of the second of the secon

്രസ്തെക് -\*- --\*\* C.S. **0∛** and the second secon in matte A specific provide the specific provides of the specific p 8536 chi j and the second ್ತ ಂ‡ಿ the and the second second second second second An energy and a second E SIBJ ng tine and a state of the second state of the . . . . .

want to sit quietly and allow her child to be hurt. But she found herself powerless to act considering her expectations that Ethel might be required to nurture her children.

The second scene takes place during a train ride to Chicago. It includes some of the same participants as those in the first scene. Kin to Ethel and Georgia rode the train together for a 4th of July celebration with relatives. The group traveling together included Ethel's sisters Wilma and Ann, their children and grandchildren, and Georgia and her children-fourteen children in all.

### SCENE II

The three sisters, Ethel, Wilma and Ann, sat towards the rear of the train, dressed fine for the occasion, ignoring the children's noise. Georgia sat across from them with her girl friend. A coke bottle struck against the iron foot railing broke into pieces. Shrieks of laughter traveled from seat to seat where most of the small children-all cousins--were sitting together in the front of the train. Instantly Ethel walked forward to the front of the train by Wilma's young boy and began beating him harshly with her handbag. Then, showing she meant business, Ethel grabbed the boy next to the window who was laughing and gave him a few sharp slaps on the cheek. Wilma paid no attention to the cries of her two young boys. But when Ethel returned to her seat, Ann told her, "Don't you lay a hand on my granddaughter."

Throughout the trip Ethel shouted, beat, and teased the children. Her sisters enjoyed the train ride and generally ignored the children. But Ethel's rights regarding each of her sister's children are not equivalent. From time to time

SC

Ethel helped Wilma raise her children, including Georgia. Ethel has cared for or lived with Georgia's children for the past five years. Her rights in Wilma and Georgia's children are recognized by both the mothers and the children. During the train ride, in the presence of her sisters and her niece, Ethel demonstrated her right to discipline the children of these kin. Likewise, the children observed the authority Ethel had over them.

On the other hand, Ethel's sister Ann had been married and was living fairly well. Ann was not an active participant in the domestic network of the sisters: she did not participate in the daily flow of exchanges among the sisters, and more often than not, Ann avoided exchanges of services which might obligate her to her sisters. Ann's daughters are self-supporting edults. It is quite unlikely that Ethel, Wilma or Georgia would be expected or required to raise Ann's granddaughters. In fact, Ann and her daughters consider themselves "better" than Ethel and Wilma. Usually Ann does not even allow her granddaughters to play with Wilma's children except for short periods of time. Rights over children come into conflict indicating who is excluded from parental rights in children. The third scene provides an example of who is not eligible to assume parental behavior patterns.

Vilda, Ann's daughter and Ethel's niece, had the opportunity to get a job she wanted. But she had to begin work immediately. Ann was working and Vilda had difficulty finding

Fitheline
Provide the second seco

and the second secon Second Contraction of the Second Second Second ់កាច and and the provide state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of th tr 🗇 n generative and the state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of t dr nt n an the second state of the se The second state of the second s od 10 and the second do UDS - Luon In and the second ria**da** and the second secon ---and the second ം : :**ം ്** - bert of r. . . . 88

and the second sec

someone to care for her daughter, Betty (4). She asked her cousin Georgia to take care of her daughter during the day and offered to pay Georgia \$10.00 a week.

# SCENE III

Betty cried and put up a fuss at breakfast because she didn't want her mother to go to work and she didn't want to stay at her Aunt Georgia's house. Betty said that Georgia beat her and yelled at her. Vilda and her mother, Ann, took the child to Georgia's house together that morning. They told Georgia that they didn't want her to yell or lay a hand on Betty.

This incident clearly communicated to Georgia that her cousin did not respect her and did not consider her an equal. Georgia made a big issue over this event to her friends and close kin. She said that Ann and Vilda were spoiling Betty and that "Betty was nothing but a brat." In turn, Georgia was unwilling to share rights in her children with Vilda and Ann. During the following summer during a large family barbecue with many kin and friends present, Georgia made this clear.

## ŜCENE IV

87:

Georgia's daughter took a hot poker from the fire and ran after the younger children threatening them. Ann quickly took the poker away from her niece and slapped her. Georgia jumped into the scene, grabbed her daughter from Ann and said, "You won't let me touch your granddaughter, so don't you tell my child what to do."

Although it is common for rights in children to be distributed among close female kin in The Flats, scene four shows that standards other than kin criteria are operative. Ann is not an active participant in the domestic network of her sisters; she and her husband are both employed and economically secure. Ann is the adult female kin least likely to be willing to accept responsibility for her nieces, nephews and grandnieces and nephews.

Scenes one and two are examples of circumstances in which a cluster of parental rights (the discipline of children, administering folk cures, etc.) are shared by the biological mother with eligible kin who are common members of her household. There are, however, circumstances in which clusters of rights and entailing behaviors are transferred from one individual to another. In these situations, mothers still retain the folk and legally jural right to acquire physical custody over their child if the right is disputed, the right to take their child as heir, and the rights of cognatic descent. But the major cluster of behavioral entailments of parenthood are shared or transferred to the woman currently raising the child.

When a child resides with its mother, the ordering of jural rights of motherhood is unimportant. But when a child resides with other kinsmen, the parental rights in the child are redistributed. In these cases, parental rights are shared among eligible kinsmen, but the hierarchy of rights in children

Certain a statistica de la contractione de la contraction de la filma de la filma de la contraction de la contr **bi bi**llos de la companya a see at suit a bit sea a sec se increase age a sector a transmission in the information of the sector of the s 

Constraints of the second state o

and the second 
and a second 
مراجع المراجع 
ි**ය** මූ

-1**0** 

SC

38

ుంం 🕴

n a shekara na san ƙwallon ƙwallon 

is reordered. Descent, inheritance and physical custody are folk and legal jural rights the biological mother has claim to by virtue of her having borne the child. She retains these rights when her child resides with other kinsmen.

Within the folk system of shared parental rights in children, time and intent play an important role. How long a child resides in a household apart from his mother may determine the extent to which the mother, in the eyes of the community, retains or transfers rights in the child to the responsible female. Likewise, whether the biological mother views the situation as a permanent or a temporary response to her personal problems is an important factor.

In scene five a young mother, Violet, married and moved to another state with her husband and her two youngest children by a previous union. She left her two older daughters with their grandmother (momo), Bessie, because at the time the couple could not afford to take them along. Violet intended the situation to be temporary, but it lasted over seven months. Before Violet left the state she told Bessie not to let her children see their father. Violet feared that the father would try to acquire custody of the children by claiming that the mother had deserted them. After about seven months Violet learned through gossip that her children were spending a lot of time with their father and had been staying with him on Weekends. She took the train back home as soon as she could in order to get her daughters and take them to her new home <sup>out</sup> of state.

district and a second s

an and a construction of the second of the test of the second of the second of the second of the second of the eg **motio**che autorite de la companya de and the second , o I od i en cytb**ai** rigt**et us**ta da ser a ser a ser esta en ser esta en ser esta en el ser en el ser en el ser esta en el ser en en el ser is**t** 

#### SCENE V

15

and the second s

Violet was angered by her mother's decision to let the granddaughters stay with their father every weekend. She told her mother, "You wasn't sposed to let him see them." Bessie said to Violet, "You ain't doing nothing for your child--the child's lucky her father and his kin take an interest in her."

Two issues complicate this situation. While Violet was living in The Flats with her children, she was willing to have her children's father buy their clothes and take them places. At least once a month the children would spend the weekend with their father at his sister's house. But when the father began "keeping house" with a new girl friend, Violet became very jealous and told her friends, "The girl wants to take my babies from me."

The issue of paternity is a further complication in this scene. The father considered himself father only to Violet's oldest child. Violet told her second born child that she and the oldest child had the same daddy. The father's kin showed much more concern and responsibility towards the oldest child and teased Violet, saying, "Soon, girl, you going to push all Your children off on him." When Violet was in town she demanded that this man treat her two oldest children as his own. One time the second child became very emotionally upset when the father said to her, "I ain't your daddy." Violet was afraid that in her absence he would say it again, or hurt the child. Although Violet's mother Bessie was aware of both of

folie
<

eléveni i de la companya de la comp Persona de la companya de la company Persona de la companya 
and the second ा ः **एवं** nie**d** could be :oît**sa** ST. de and the second secon try in -----100 10 ാറ 🛋

these issues, Bessie decided that while she was responsible for her grandchildren, she would decide what was best for them. Bessie exercised the rights she acquired in her grandchildren when Violet left town and left her children. The conflict between Violet and Bessie over this issue was so great that Violet returned to town to regain physical custody of her children. Late one winter evening, she rode the Greyhound Bus into The Flats with winter coats for her two daughters. She took a cab to her mother's home, woke her daughters, put on their coats, and took the same cab back to the bus station. Within two hours Violet and her daughters were on the way out of town. The father had no knowledge of

what had happened until several days later. He made no attempt to contact Violet.

Violet did not have enough money with her to buy tickets to travel out of the state. In fact, she only had enough money to buy one way tickets to Chicago. She and her daughters took the bus to Chicago and she called one of her closest girl friends, Samantha, to pick them up at the bus station. Violet and her daughters stayed with Violet's friend, Samantha, and her three children for nearly a month. Violet and Samantha considered themselves kin. They lived down the street from one another while they were growing WP, attended the same schools, and dated boys who were close Cousins or best friends. Five years ago, just after Samantha

and the second secon W • • **o**f \_\_\_∋**v** ∰ ં ં કર્વ المراجع ાઈ and the second (a) A set of the se

 ${f h}_{
m eff}$  , where  ${f h}_{
m eff}$  is the state of the state

. The effective function of the tensor for the first one first state of the sector function  $\mathbb{R}^{-1}$  , the first state of t

02.

and the second 

14 104 31+ المراجع والمراجع المتحاج فتعلم والمروا فتتح ومتحا والمتحاج والمتحاج والمحاج وال ിറ and the second secon . Tar 0**00**. and the second secon 15 and the second ುಗ and the second secon ot and the second ot 

ing a start of the second start

and the second 
gave birth to her second child, she became very ill. Violet insisted upon "taking" Samantha's year old son to help Samantha. Scene six was told to me by Violet three years following the event.

SCENE VI

ಂರಕ

That day I went over to visit Samantha, I don't know how the good Lord tell me, since I hadn't been seeing her for some time. The last old man she had didn't like me, so I stayed away. He sure was no good. Left her right before the baby come.

I went over to her place. She had a small, dark little room with a kitchen for herself and those two babies. The place look bad and smell bad. I knew she was hurting. I took one look around and said to her, "Samantha, I'm going to take your boy." I hunted up some diapers and left the house with her year old son. She didn't come by my place for over a month, but her younger sister brought me a message that Samantha was feeling better. A week or two later she came by to visit. Her boy hardly knew her. She came by more often, but she still seemed pretty low. I told her one day, "Samantha, I don't have any sons, just daughters, so why don't you just give me this boy." She said that if he didn't favor his father so much she'd let me keep him, but she was still crazy over that man. Her boy stayed with me three or four months, then she came and got him. Soon afterwards she moved to Chicago with her two kids and her new old man.

When friends in The Flats have good social dealings with one another they often call each other by kin terms and conduct their social relations as if they were kinsmen. Close kin form alliances with one another to cope with daily needs. Close friends assume the same style of dealing with one another. Samantha and Violet shared an exchange of goods and

<u>\_\_\_\_</u> and the second (C) 32 01 <u>05.</u>. 

services over the years and lived up to one another's expectations. They obligated, tested, and trusted one another.

The exchange of children, and short-term fosterage, are common among female friends. Child care arrangements among friends imply both rights and duties. Close friends frequently discipline each other's children verbally and physically in front of each other. In normal times, and in times of stress, close friends have the right to "ask" for one another's children. A woman visiting a friend and her children may say, "Let me keep your girl this week. She will have a fine time with me and my girls. She won't want to come back home to her mama." This kind of request among kin and friends is very difficult to refuse.

Among friends, temporary child-exchange is a symbol of mutual trust. Furthermore, given the fragility of the social and economic conditions of poverty, friends use this privilege as a performance. It provides a means of acquiring self-confidence in the presence of others. For example, when a woman "takes" a friend's child, she may walk around town to "show off" to others how much her friend must trust her to give her the child. Likewise, as a field worker, I found that people began accepting my trust and respect for them when I began to leave my son with them for an hour, a day, or overnight. After such an event, kin and

friends of the person who had "kept" my son would be sure to tell me that they saw my boy with their kin. Temporary child care services are also a means of obligating kin or friends for future needs. Women may ask to "keep" the child of a friend for no apparent reason. But they are, in fact, building up an investment for their future needs. From this perspective it is clear that child-keeping in The Flats is both an expression of shared kin obligations towards children and an important feature of the distribution and exchange of the limited resources available to poor people in The Flats.

The scenes in which conflicts arise between kin over rights in children provide a basis for pin-pointing the patterns of rights and duties in relation to children in The Flats.<sup>2</sup> From the viewpoint of the white middle class the kinship term "mother" is an idealized combination of behavioral roles expected to be assumed by a single person (Keesing 1969). In striking contrast, the scenes just described are illustrations of a sharing among close kinsmen of obligations towards children.

Close female kinsmen in The Flats do not expect a single person, the natural mother, to carry out by herself all of the behavior patterns which "motherhood" entails. When

C. VICOB and a second and the second ្រាទ na na segun de la segun de la servici de la segun d a **freest**aan beerste de state de state een de state de state en de state en state en state en state een state een where the end of the state  $d_{\rm st}$ entro para Elevine e el relative dos el carectós de la elevino entro entre and and a second of the second o S SEW ander a lieg<del>en</del> et les brust stations de la construit de la construit de la station **at** 

e faire a dharachta a fhair a fhair a stàirean an bhair a guna and an and the second of the second of the second angi - uga phani ni pangang iko aga uga kanang lamang lamang na sa lib An transmission of the second s Urvin**e** nan an an taobh an an taong an taoin an taon an taoin an taoin an taoin an taoin an taoin an Antain 18 TT. \_\_\_\_\_%`\_\_**`\_\_^^`\_\_OW** CIRO I 

Jural Implications

friend: tell tell oblighted bills and the second where second where second frequences and second frequences and second seco

# 

Might a loss of the set of the start of the star

transactions between females over the residence, care and discipline of children run smoothly, it is difficult for the field worker to clarify the patterns of rights and duties to which kin and non-kin are entitled. But scenes in which these rights and duties come into conflict show which behaviors may be shared.

Keesing (1970b:432) suggests that "where the division of behaviors usually performed by a single actor among two or more actors follows lines of cleavage established by and standardized in the culture, then we are dealing with separate "social identities." Goodenough (1965:3) has defined social identity as "an aspect of self that makes a difference in how one's rights and duties distribute with respect to specific others." A kin term such as "mother" entails a cluster of social identities which we will define as distinguishable social positions. A set of appropriate behavior patterns apply to each social position; and more than one person can occupy the same social position at the same time (Keesing 1969; 1970b). For example, if two or more women customarily assume behavioral roles towards individual children which could be performed by a single actor, then these women occupy a social position which has behavioral entailments with respect to those children.

Scenes from the preceeding section illustrate patterns of rights and duties towards children in The Flats and furnish examples of social positions which kinsmen occupy

fract 0
f

. In the second present is strategic to the state in the interview of the state of the strategic strategic strategics. a a substance provide a substance de la complete d **stands**adir al da sin da serie d'ante primer de la company de la company de la company de la company de la comp . Beografia de la companya de la comp identification and a set of the first state of the first state of the state of the set of the set of the set of . **Mets** tristation due det lan Die Schlatz - difficient of an entropy and the second to the second det the second . **Dia 1**00 militari di secondo di second in the second are Booled merchents and a start to the start of a second data of the forget and the merchen pply the both is specific to a set of the se and the second Tratiood. 1999: To the state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second s 00 the second s c tooa 13 キャック 大阪 資産 方 かたくをうび さんごか しっぷう - 10 (B**91** an Ang <sup>a</sup> Aga

Martin Constant States, and States, and the states of the s

with respect to one another's children. As stated earlier, it is impossible to fully elaborate the rights and duties in children within a culture. But from scenes in which these rights come into conflict, some of the following more apparent social positions stand out (Keesing 1970b).

- (1) Provider
- (2) Discipliner
- (3) Trainer
- (4) Curer
- (5) Groomer

These social positions represent the composite of typical parental behaviors which may be shared primarily among a child's close female kinsmen. They are categories of behavior which have predictable, non-jural rights and obligations. Economic PROVIDERS are expected to share in providing subsistence and scarce goods, daily meals, food stamps, a bed, a blanket, clothes and shoes. DISCIPLINERS are allowed to participate in the control of children. At their own discretion they may beat, threaten, terrify, blame or scare children for unacceptable social behavior. TRAINERS not only discipline but teach moral values and respect for adults. They instruct by example, teaching children the consequences of their acts. If a child is found playing with fire, a trainer may strike a Match, holding it close to a child's skin in order to teach the consequences of playing with fire. CURERS provide folk remedies for physical ailments. They have the right to attempt to heal

 The second s second se second s tit iw un a commune para da companya da comune de la comune de la seconda de la seconda de la seconda de la seconda de ്വ്ര social provide the second s

s is non-period the second constraint for the period of the second states of the second state · '동안'에는 이 전에 가지 않는 것이 같이 있는 것이 가지 않는 것이 있다. ' 그렇게 한 것을 한다. al a substantia de la companya de la a seguine estas as addedata da de seguina rvsd

and an all the set of the figure of the set lief e leg is **book (altrud witch (**stoor energy bri ្រក្សាទ ege several several descriptions (SEC) - a spectice from the description and the Lore of the second s an as an interior part parameters in its interior and State State \_∵ed⊅ en general de la montage de la stat general construir de la state de and the second 003**00** ಂಂಶಕೆ and a strange state of the second strategy and the second s <u>: ()</u> 1 general for a second and ender a linear diale second 🔆 🔿 🖪 and the second secon . So BM 00 and the second \_01 and the second secon

rashes, remove warts, pull teeth, and cure stomach ailments of children. A GROOMER has the obligation to care for the physical appearance of children, wash and press hair, bathe children, wash clothing, and check children's bodies for rashes and diseases. In addition to eligible adults, older female siblings are also expected to groom their younger siblings.

Let us now turn to the criteria by which persons are entitled to assume these social positions. Adult females who share parental rights in children are recruited from participants in the personal domestic network of the child's jural mother. This includes cognatic kin to the mother, the child, and close friends. But the rights that eligible kinsmen or close friends share in one another's children are not equal. Other factors such as economics and inter-personal relationships within domestic networks come into play. A detailed look at scenes from preceeding sections provides important clues about eligibility. Consider SCENE I. What factors underlie the mutual expectations that Ethel and Georgia share concerning Ethel's rights in Georgia's children?

- rights in Georgia's children.
  - town temporarily with a serviceman.
    - resident.

(1) Ethel raised Georgia and assumes grandparental (2) Ethel assumed full responsibility for Georgia's children when Georgia abandoned them and left (3) The behavior patterns which Ethel assumes with respect to Georgia's children are appropriate independent of whether or not they are co-

and the second secon and the second secon 5.Lido n a feitige an Branch an Branch an an an an bhaile athairte an an ann an tha tha an Air an Air an Air an Air a na na teoreta en el composición de la c a general a second a second provide second a second second second second second second second second second se 13 ar d i dita المروية المراجع المروجع الأورد في المراجع والمحصور والمناطق والمراجع والمراجع والمراجع والمراجع والمراجع non frances <u>kan born orte en skalleten en stat</u> fan de sen stat د او این از الافغان از آن درجه رو جور <u>الا</u>ر بود از این از در این موجود مورد روی این در در این افزو ه 180 r fra generale e di seja era esta e a diseñenda a la sia di ីលោះ di inio en en en elle et i solge at lege ar en elle plante de la plante de la sole de la sole de la sole de la sole de **ki**n for your and the preferences of the example of the first state of the second state of the second state of the s i ∎ ET s JOG **re**] \_\_\_\_ . Na serie da serie de la señe por portas de serie de la serie d .st96 a de la Calendaria de la compañía de and the second neaxe

> the state of the second st 이 이 이 이 문화되었다.

Tight :

children and Georgia acknowledges these rights.

Tt appears that Ethel is demonstrating the rights which she chares and may be expected to assume in Georgia's children. Georgia's own words reinforce this interpretation: "Whatever happens to me, Ethel be the person to keep my kids." SCENES II, III, IV and VI illustrate that standards other than kin criteria effectively exclude individuals from assuming parental rights in children. Close friends who are active participants in domestic networks may be expected to "keep" children. On the other hand, relatives who are not participants in the domestic networks of kinsmen are not eligible to assume parental roles. (1) Ann was not a participant in the domestic network of her sisters. (2) Ann is excluded from parental rights in her sister's and niece's children. (3) Ann's sisters do not have parental rights in Ann's children or grandchildren. These situations show that even siblings' rights regarding sister's children are not equivalent. Kin and friends in domestic networks establish mutual ties of obligation as they bestow rights and responsibilities upon one another. As these responsibilities are met with satisfaction, the depth of the involvement between kinsmen

and between friends increases. Simultaneously, females acquire reciprocal obligations towards one another's children and

(4) In the presence of others Ethel frequently exhibits the rights she shares in Georgia's

rights in them. As responsibilities towards specific children are amplified, females are ultimately allowed to occupy parental roles towards children which are recognized by both adults and children. When women consciously perform duties as PROVIDER, DISCIPLINER, TRAINER, CURER, and GROOMER, then they have accepted the reality that they may be required to nurture these children. These are the women who come to be next in line to nurture and assume custody of the children to whom their obligations apply.

Our concern up to now has not been with jural motherhood itself, but the criteria by which rights and duties in children distribute socially and may be delegated to other kinsmen. At this point it is necessary to take a close look at Goodenough's (1970:24) definition of jural motherhood.

If we try to define jural motherhood by the kinds of rights and duties comprising it, we are in trouble, as the societies we have already considered reveal. For the ways in which rights in children distribute socially and the very content of the rights themselves vary considerably cross-culturally. We are dealing with a jural role, then, but can identify it cross-culturally not by its content but by some constant among the criteria by which people are entitled to the role (1970:24).

With the foregoing in mind, we may say that jural motherhood consists of the rights and duties a woman has claim to in relation to a child by virtue of her having borne it, provided she is eligible to bear it and provided no other disqualifying circumstances attend its birth (1970:25).

and the second and a second A second secon A second 308 d**i** appears a second sec ිිා්ස්ස ്ംാ and the second a de la **d**e Carlt na per en la seconda de la 30 and the second geex"  $\frac{1}{2} e^{i t t} (t) = e^{i t t} e^{i t} e^$ eligile These

and the second secon

and the second 313 TSq. C.Ung 38 un 🖓 and the second n OCIW

n de la companya de l e e esta e que en entre en la companya de la compan na se de la companya 
Potential nurturers of children share or transfer nontural rights in children in the process of child-keeping. Individuals do not acquire rights of jural motherhood in the temporary exchange of children. But some child-keeping situations which were intended to be temporary became nermanent. And child-keeping can ultimately involve the transfer of jural rights in children.

There is no specific time period after which child-keeping becomes a permanent transfer of jural rights in the eyes of the community. The intentions which the jural mother makes public, the frequency of her visits, the extent to which she continues to provide for the child, and the extent to which she continues to occupy all of the social positions of parenthood are all factors in folk-jural sanctions over rights in children. Some mothers whose children are being kept by kin or friends eventually stop visiting and providing goods and services for their children. In such cases, the child-keeper may ultimately become the jural parent in the eyes of the community. Later attempts by the biological mother to regain custody of her child may be met with disapproval, threats,

and gossip within the domestic group.

In the eyes of the community, individuals who acquire jural rights in children have the jural right to make decisions over the subsequent transfer of custody of the child. In the following situation a great grandfather "kept" his great granddaughter for eight years. During this time the

State and the state of the stat

A state of the second 
A constant of the set for the set of the set o

 La Constant and a Constant and a second of a second se  mother showed little concern for her daughter, and the great grandfather came to be considered the jural parent. When the grandfather decided that he was too old to care for the child, the mother wanted the child back. But the grandfather decided to give custody to another relative whom he considered more responsible. This decision was supported by their kinsmen.

I was staying with my great grandfather (momofa) for the first five years of my life, but he just got too old to care for me. My mother was living in The Flats at the time, but my "daddy" asked my mother's brother and his wife to take me cause he really trusted them with me.

Folk sanctions concerning the transfer of jural rights in children are often in conflict with the publicly sanctioned laws of the state. The courts are more likely to award child custody to the biological mother than to other kinsmen. Individuals in The Flats operate within the folk and legal system. Mothers have successfully taken close kinsmen such as their own mother or aunt to court in order to regain custody of their natural children. But such acts are strongly discouraged by kinsmen who regard children as a mutual responsibility of the kin group. Children born to the poor in The Flats are highly valued, and rights in these children belong to the networks of cooperating kinsmen.<sup>3</sup> Shared parental responsibilities are not only an obligation of kinship, they constitute a highly cherished right. Attempts of outside social agencies, the courts, or the police to control the residence, guardianship, or behavior of children

are thwarted by the domestic group. Such efforts are interpreted in The Flats as attempts on the part of the larger society to control and manipulate their children.

145

and the second secon ்றை and the second n de la companya de A parte de la companya national interaction with a state of the second 05 n se na transmissión de la companya الم يتركن المراكبين على المراكبين المراكبين المراكبين المراكبين المراكبين المراكبين المراكبين المراكبين المراكب المراكبين ال المراكبين ال 1997 - The Contract of the Antonio State Science of Science and Science and Sciences and Sciences 👘 a second de la seconda de la substituía de la substituía de la seconda de la seconda de la seconda de la second . A state of the second se systematics of the second s a di serie de la companya de la comp ngeen en de la constante de la n the second na stan se de la seconda de la companya de la seconda particular en la seconda de la seconda e**n** de na na statu statu st  ${\sf beta}$  $\frac{1}{2} \left[ \frac{1}{2} \left$ ্ব k. (w) A set of the se

 $\mathbf{0}$  . Such that the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state  $\mathbf{0}$  . Such that  $\mathbf{0}$  is the second state of 
ST S n na antar a sua da compositiva de la c

<sup>1</sup>Residence life histories are detailed chronological

accounts of the residence changes from birth to the present (Stack 1970). For each move or change in household composition, I gathered data on 1) the age of the person for each residence change, 2) the situation which precipitated the move (context), 3) and the kinship links between members of each newly formed household (see Appendix 2).

<sup>2</sup>This section reflects theoretical advances in the analysis of transactions in parenthood (Goodenough 1970) and role analysis (Goodenough 1965; Keesing 1969, 1970a, 1970b).

<sup>3</sup>Rivers (1924) makes a strikingly similar statement in his book, Social Organization. He says that "A child born into a community with societies or clans becomes a member of a domestic group other than the family in the strict sense."

Footnotes

CHAPTER VII LIFE CYCLE AND POVERTY "If I Ever Get Married I'm Leaving Town"

People in The Flats maintain lifelong bonds to the residential groupings of kin. External pressures such as high rents and unemployment force individuals to maintain this loyalty, and kin exert internal sanctions upon one another to further strengthen the bond. Joining one another's households in times of crisis provides security to the poor; social mobility away from the network of kin involves great risk. In this chapter the dynamics of these and other issues are illustrated by the life history of one participant in the domestic network of Magnolia and Calvin Waters.

Residence life histories<sup>1</sup> provide insight into residence strategies over the life cycle. Residence patterns, childcare arrangements, and the dynamics of household formation come out dramatically in residence life histories of adults and children. In addition, life histories may clarify the situations which lead to a change in residence, the kin bonds between co-resident adults, and the kin bonds between coresident adults and children.

The following passages are taken from a detailed residence life history of Ruby Banks, Magnolia Waters' twenty-five year old daughter. Her description of her life and the crises which necessitated major residence changes illustrates the forces

and the spectrum.

in **hi**t die een de lander van die bester die die bester die die bester die bester die die bester die die beste Autorite die bester die Autorite de lander die bester die b

structure of the second of the seco

ne en la seconda de la seco Altra de la seconda de la se which maintain kin-based household groupings over the life cycle. Every detail of her story was substantiated by discussions with her mother, her aunt, her daughter's father, or his sister.

Ruby Banks lived in The Flats with her mother and two brothers in her maternal grandparents' home almost continuously from birth until she was five years old. When Ruby was four, Ruby's mother, Magnolia, took her young children and moved into a separate apartment in order to receive AFDC benefits. Their tiny apartment was one-half block from the grandparents and they continued to eat all of their meals and spend their time at the grandparents' home. Magnolia received an eviction notice stating that the owner planned to tear down the building in which they were living. Magnolia and her children returned to the grandparetns' home and Magnolia gave birth to another son. Magnolia found a job and Ruby's grandmother, Claudie Mae, cared for the children.

Claudie Mae and her husband were separated when Ruby was six years old. Magnolia, who had always been very close to her father, remained living with him and her sons, cooking and keeping house for him. Claudie Mae decided to "keep" Ruby with her since Ruby was sickly. Ruby and Claudie Mae moved up the street into the home of Ruby's maternal aunt, Augusta, and her maternal uncle. Claudie Mae continued to take care of Ruby and her brothers during the day while Magnolia worked.

 March Carlottics and the second state of the second se 

. • ÷ ്ാൻ ੇੱਟੀ िर्णा and the second . sit The ំលាន 含め ション・コン・ション・ション・アン きかげ ionive 1999 B. ಾಲ ಂದರ -Sido معصفي المراجعة العامية المعرورين 1 : d the second s OU 81 

Magnolia began a long-term common law relationship with Calvin when Ruby was six years old. Calvin was not the father of any of Magnolia's children, but since they began housekeeping twenty years ago Magnolia and Calvin have had eight children together. Ruby lived with her grandmother and her maternal aunt and uncle until her grandmother's death when Ruby was sixteen. During those years Ruby became deeply attached to her grandmother.

My grandmother was just like some fairy tale. She was a big smile when you get home. If you had a pain she had that soft touch to rub you, or grease you down in goose grease or sardine oil when you had the mumps. When you scared, she's there to comfort you; when you have problems she there to help you out. She's someone special you really love and want to be with all the time. When something happen to her, it hurts you more than anything.

The following passage from Ruby's life history begins when Ruby was sixteen, just prior to the birth of her first child, and prior to her grandmother's death. It concludes when Ruby is a twenty-four year old mother of four.

.

Before my grandmother died I had everything in the world. I didn't have nothing to think about. "Mama" did everything for me. She was better to me than anyone in the whole world besides my mother. When she died it hurt me so bad that I thought I was dying. I cussed Jesus Christ, I cussed him til

\* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

"They Don't Want Me Married"

n de la companya de la comp

I thought I couldn't cuss no more. I hated the earth he walk on. But he gave me forgiveness. There's an old saying, "When they die he sposed to laugh, when they come into this world he sposed to cry."

When my baby come, I didn't understand nothing. Every time the baby cry I'd say, I don't want this old baby, putting it on my grandmother. Mama helped me raise Julia before she die, helped me raise Alice too.

They accused me of mama's death, that I worried her to death. But they did just as much as I did. I know I made mistakes by staying out in the streets, not taking care of my own baby. But it wasn't all my fault. It wasn't me by myself. Aunt Augusta was always arguing, getting drunk and clowning with her old man. I didn't have no old man staying with me. I had respect for my grandmother. But they said I was the cause of mama's death.

After mama died Aunt Augusta and her old man charged me \$40.00 a month for one lousy room no bigger than a bathroom. I wasn't paying mama but \$20,00 a month plus buying some food. Aunt Augusta wanted me to buy my own groceries and pay half the bills. I wasn't getting that much and I had two babies. Aunt Augusta got mad cause I washed the babies so often. She told me she be glad when I move because she was getting tired of me running up the water and light bill. Me and Aunt Augusta couldn't get along after mama's death. She was the boss of the house, and wanted everything to go

	Î.
	οr
	2) <del>1979</del> 
	<u>:1</u>
	<u>_</u> b
and and an	
	1
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
	Ĩ
	Aur
	tol
	5 <b>0</b>
and and an and an and an and an and an	
	5 <b>8</b>

perfect. I couldn't leave a diaper laying around, she couldn't stand to hear the kids cry, and the old man that she had I could not stand. We got to fighting and I told her she wasn't going to hit me unless I hit her back. I threw her down, then she come after me with a pipe. Her old man was going to cut me, so I left. After everything cooled down that night I made up my mind. I said, "I'm grown, I'm leaving, and you don't want me here no way."

Aunt Augusta told mama a lie one time that I'll never forget. That's the reason why I don't care for her too much. I'd care if she died! To tell the truth I love her in a big way, but in my own way. Aunt Augusta told mama that I was having Otis, my second baby's daddy, upstairs. We was upstairs watching TV and wrestling. I had taken a shower and had my house coat on. Aunt Augusta told mama that I didn't have no clothes on and that I was going to enter with another baby. Yet they was up there screwing away when I walked in on them just the night before. I told mama too. Aunt Augusta is a god damn liar.

Me and Otis could be married, but they all ruined that. Aunt Augusta told Magnolia that he was no good. Magnolia was the fault of it too. They don't want to see me married! Magnolia knows that it be money getting away from her. I couldn't spend the time with her and the kids and be giving her the money that I do now. I'd have my husband to look after.

Ţ Voo مر برو مولا 1. 259 1.05 1.0g " .t**n** ്ട ~ ~ o% - STT . Way a second secon ្រាំ ante de la companya 🖓  $\sim$  2.5  $\sim$  2 and a structure of the second structure of the second structure of the second structure of the second structure 1.

Autor a contra de la contra presenta de la contra presenta de la contra de la contra de la contra de la contra Autor a contra de la contra presenta de la contra presenta de la contra de la contra de la contra de la contra d Mesera de la contra d Presenta de la contra 
T couldn't go where she want me to go. I couldn't come every time she calls me, like if Leo took sick or the kids took sick, or if she took sick. That's all the running I do now. T couldn't do that. You think a man would put up with as many times as I go over her house in a cab, giving half my money to her all the time? That's the reason why they don't want me married. You think a man would let Aunt Augusta come into the house and take food out of the ice box from his kids? They thought that way ever since I came up. They broke me and Otis up. They kept telling me he was no good. that he wasn't good enough for me, that he didn't want me, and that he didn't want the responsibility. I put him out and I cried all night long. That same night I sneaked him back through the bathroom window and we went to sleep together. My younger sister was also staying at mama's and I told her not to tell. She went downstairs and told. I locked the door and me and Otis went back to bed with the babies in there with us. I caused lots of trouble. But I figured this is my life and if I love him I gotta stick with him. And I really did love him. But Aunt Augusta and others kept fussing and arguing so I went and quit him. I would have got married a long time ago to my first baby's daddy, but Aunt Augusta was the cause of that, telling Magnolia that he was too old for me. She's been jealous of me since the day I was born. After I moved out of Aunt Augusta's place, Otis and I decided to stay together. Before he came home from work I

would have his dinner fixed and the house and kids clean. when he come home he would take his shower, and I'd bring his food to the bed. I'd put the kids in bed and get into bed with him. We may get in a little piece and then go to sleep. when we wake up in the morning we do the same thing. But if you start necking and doing the same thing that vou've been doing with your man, and he don't want it, you know for sure that he is messing with someone or don't want vou anymore. Maybe Otis didn't want me in the first place. He wanted me and he didn't want me. I really liked him, but I wasn't going to let him get the upper hand on me. I found out that he was messing with someone else. I said to myself. "I was doing it too, so what's the help in making a fuss." But after that I made him pay for being with me!

I believe that if a man want me he going to have to give me money for my time and for the time he done spent with me in bed too. I made Otis pay the rent. I was still on aid. getting a check every month. I would take that money and buy me clothes. I bought my own wardrobe and I gave Magnolia money for keeping the kids while I was working. I was working here and there while I was on aid and they were paying my rent. So I really didn't need Otis. But that was extra money for me. When he asked me what happened to my check I told him I just got cut off and couldn't get back on. Magnolia knew. She didn't care what I did so long as I didn't let Otis make an ass out of me. The point is, a woman has to have her own pride.

ter en ser en la ser and a second state of the second grand and a start of the start en en se a la companya de la company and the second secon

no co ún tra constituir de na se en la contra conserva en la conserva de la co Conserva de la conserv and a second here and the second and the second secon `r ∖so**j** ്റ്റർ a second sec -15 13 -- 2 and the set of the set en en segura de la companya de la co n en statue en transmission en transmission en statue en statue en servicie de la servicie de la servicie de St  $\sim 10^{-1}$  cm s  $\sim 10^{-1}$ and the second 
> \_\_\_\_**∆∂⊅**.

- n n n <del>n</del> 02 di fat 'Morr TOV: · 7 . . 1.10 1 ្រាវ 12 ЭШ-ો 573 I : প্ৰ ୍ରଞ୍ଚ ć j

She can't let a man rule her-she can't be henpecked. You can't let a man kick you in the tail and tell you what to do. Anytime I can make an ass out of a man, I'm going to do it. If's he doing the same to me, then I'll quit him and leave him alone.

I put Otis in a trick. I know that he didn't care nothing for me so I made him jealous. I put him a trick because I was in love with him and he hurt me. He was nice to the kids, but he failed to show me that he was still in love with me. I started going with somebody else. Charles would be outside the house and honk the horn for me and I'd run outside where he was. Me and Otis fought a lot. One night me and Charles went to a motel room and stayed there all night. Magnolia had the babies. She got mad cause I should have come back home for the babies. It's just the idea that I was trying to hurt Otis. When I got home me and Otis got into it. He called me all kinds of names. I said he might as well leave. But Otis said he wasn't going nowhere. So he stayed and we'd sleep together, but we didn't do nothing. Then one night something happened. I got pregnant by Otis. After I got pregnant, me and the other guy quit, and I moved in with a girl friend for a while. Otis chased after me. We started going back together, but we stayed separate.

I was pregnant with my third baby when me and my babies Were staying with my mother, Calvin, and seven of their

: 10

and the second 1012 12 Å ai an s ាច ខែ na na serie de la companya de la com Na serie de la companya de la company :Of: n în -ef8 :::it and the second • 1...... CT್ಷೇಟೆಂಡ ់ខណៈ to SW and the second <u>(\* 1</u> ्रा :::d and a second T 0 <u>:</u>†0 12

> and the second secon Second 
children. It was awfully crowded. Magnolia and I shared the work and our checks, and I was taking pretty good care of the kids.

About that time I met Leon. Me and Helen, his cousin, grew up side by side, went to school together, worked side by side, and wore each other's clothes. We was really two friends. Whatever one did the other did. When we started going with boy friends, she went with my brother and I went with her cousin. If one was in a fight with her old man the other would jump in. We was really uptight when I met Leon. I thought that he was the cutest Black boy that I'd ever met and I fell in love with him the first sight I seen. I was running about with Leon a lot. Then I got sick and lost the baby. I kinda cracked. I couldn't make up my mind between Leon and Otis and I really lost my mind.

Leon asked me to go on up to Michigan and I just took off with him. We went to Benton Harbor where his family is. I just left the kids with Magnolia. I didn't even tell her I was going. My checks kept coming so she had food for the kids, but I didn't send them nothing. But I didn't know then that Leon was the way he was. I didn't know he let his people tell him what to do.

While we was up in Michigan Leon started messing with another girl. He said he wasn't, but I caught him. I quit him, but he told me he wasn't messing, and I loved him so much that I took him back.

- A Share

obditions and the second provide second and the second second second second second second second second second word to the second se

Serveduation of the second of the s

A second de la company de la compan

i bida e a contra contra da a provincia a contra exocilita e a contra entra contra c entra contra c

Then I got to thinking about it. I had slipped somewhere. T had let myself go. Seems like I forgot that I wasn't going to let Leon or any guy make an ass out of me. But he sure was doing it. I told Leon that if he loved me we would go and see my people and we would take them things and tell them about we's getting married and we'd pick out our rings. Leon didn't want to come back to The Flats cause he was scared I would stay. I tricked him and told him I really wanted to come home. I picked out my ring and made Leon pay thirty dollars on it. I had him buy my outfit that we was getting married in. He went along with it. What's so funny about it was when we come here and he say, "You ready to go back?" I told him. "No. I'm not going back." He said, "I thought you and me going to get married." I told him, "I never will marry you." Leon got mad and left for Michigan. I really took revenge and made an ass out of him. I shouldn't have did it but Leon did me wrong.

My uncle was renting a large place next door to Magnolia's and he had an extra room. Me and the kids moved in. Aunt Augusta had a room there and so did Otis. He'd been staying there so he could be close to the kids and help Magnolia out. Leon came back to town and we started back together. Me and Leon stayed together at my uncle's house and the kids was mainly staying with Magnolia. When the babies stayed with me they'd sleep on the floor on a mattress and I'd feed them everyday. But me and Otis, anytime Leon A control to be determined and the second of the

Magnet is a suble of a suble of function of a set system, where is a suble of a suble of a set of a se

would go somewhere, we'd get together. When Leon go to work. T would sneak into Otis's room and spend half the day with him. Before long I got pregnant, but Leon didn't know I was pregnant by Otis. Leon would work every day. He had a good job and brought in good money every Friday. I didn't ask otis for nothing. But he would feed the kids and buy a few nieces for them, and he gave Magnolia money. I really had it made. I was going with two men at the same time. I was getting some money from Otis, but Leon didn't know it and Magnolia didn't know. Not much, maybe thirty or forty dollars a week, whatever I asked for. But then Otis left for Vietnam. By that time he found that he loved me more than he loved anybody else, so when he come home we would get married. He told me that he wanted to live together when he come home again and have no more with Leon. So I had quit Leon and he went back to Michigan. Leon started sending lots of things from Michigan for me and the kids. For about three or four months he would send me sixty or seventy dollars a week. He didn't miss a week. With

Leon started sending lots of things from Michigan for me and the kids. For about three or four months he would send me sixty or seventy dollars a week. He didn't mizs a week. With Leon and Otis gone I had no man for about four or five months. There was a lot of arguing at my Uncle's house so I started looking for a house after my baby was born. I found one with two bedrooms on the other side of town. Aunt Augusta and her new old man took one bedroom and the kids took the other. I slept downstairs with the baby. I was sposed to do the cleaning and Aunt Augusta was to do the cooking and help

with the utilities. But she didn't cook worth shit for the kids. She really just cooked for herself and her old man. Several months later, Aunt Augusta and her old man moved into an apartment house up the street cause they just couldn't take the noise. I was living by myself with the kids when I met Earl. After I met Earl I called Leon and said that I wasn't going with him anymore and I wouldn't take his money. Earl said he was going to help pay for the utilities. He's going to get me some curtains and pay on my couch. While Earl was working he was so good to me and my babies that Magnolia and them started worrying all over again. They sure don't want me married. The same thing that happened to Otis happened to many of my boy friends. And I ain't had that many men. I'm tired of them bothering me with their problems when I'm trying to solve my own problems. They tell me that Earl's doing this and that, seeing some girl. I ain't

heard nobody say nothing, just my kin. They look for trouble to tell me every single day.

If I ever marry I ain't listening to what nobody say. I just listen to what he say. You have to get along the best way you know how, and forget about your people. If I got married they would talk, like they are doing now, saying, "He ain't no good and he's been creeping on you. I told you once not to marry him. You'll end up right back on ADC." If I ever get married I'm leaving town!

and a second and the second state of the se and the second s de la company de la compa energy of the second  $\omega_{\rm eff}$  , where  $\omega_{\rm eff}$  is the second state of  $\omega_{\rm eff}$  , which is the second state  $\omega_{\rm eff}$ , a constant of Foster ( ) of the still wave put of the 2 -score  $t\sigma$ 

医颈筋膜的 建压的模式 化二氯化化物医乙二酮医乙二酮医乙二酮医乙二酮医乙二酮 server all states and server server to the server states and the server server is the server serve no statu stra . Bra set statu takin kisar da da da se erez goleni el com tri o trafico unitalo de la trajo de la compositación de la Estado de la Está expirac**e**: eres in any many horizontal of the Antonia decision and the second second of the the he has the second state of the st same pet está e**rez el a farra de** faite se eleán el de la com**re** come from the second of the second general from the second s is a start for the start of the

na noi la phait dont coutre. A la pair terra à la part de la e en l'Alexande de l'Alexande de la companya de la general a second a construction de la construction de la construction de la construction de la construction de und des commentes analis de la seconda des finitas en substituías de la companya de la companya de la companya 

interior de la companya de la presta de la companya de la presta de la presta de la presta de la presta de la p nego styperes perenden an adam a cara e é area comparte do esta a transferencia de la transferencia de la trans net na selen a la ferra de la forma de la completa de la structura de trata de la seconda de la seconda de la s

In the ten years following the birth of Ruby's first child, Ruby and her children frequently exchanged residence and immediate dependencies within a small network of kinsmen. A close look at the sequence of household groupings shows that the same kinsmen are active participants in one another's domestic networks for long periods of time. The following chart shows the sequence of residence changes from Ruby's life history. The successive recombinations of kinsmen sharing households is represented chronologically.

Age	Household Composition Context of Household
birth	Ruby lived with her
4	Ruby and her mother Ruby's grandparents' receive AFDC. They n two houses away, but
5	Ruby and her mother thouse and Ruby's mother mother worked and het children.
6	Ruby's maternal grand remained living with (one more born). Rul the street and lived maternal uncle. Ruby and her brothers, and and cleaned for her t
7-16	Household composed of

Household composed of Ruby, her grandmother, grandmother's new husband, Ruby's maternal aunt and her boy friend, Ruby's maternal uncle, and Ruby's younger sister. At age sixteen Ruby gave birth to a daughter.

. Na sel later l'altre d'anne de la complete de la fille de la complete de la complete de la complete de la comp utter sie subject die structure (siene jari) with a side state uncon ama **bila** medi kum masur a larma i julia Paristra Resort.

Ale non instant with the state of the state of the first formation with to waite a trade with a state for a set of the interaction of the state of the state of the state of the state n generale de la secondada de la seconda stream e administrative de l'encompanyative de la mailla y d'Essay sets i sensi di como sta setto secto da sulla da sulla da si da la la sulla da sulla da sulla da sulla setta s 

war fans om de feder, en mussinel pylitik<mark>er</mark> ente formi sellet babine diservations and Vermer elements in the second term of the second term Reason and the second of the second of the second te Obie integration is the state of the stat that boy men. I'r bland of Gan offerskap - ritha throug it is well and the second second and the second second lines. If and nie w wie wie wie wie we dath with a with a source with the second second second second second second second se heard not not not that, just of the start should be the ungst alleged a groupe an Allet of

and a network of setting of the set of the set of the set , Stern Minstein in opping View States (States and States) Wey you when here, and stevery charts parts to an a guide. The guide wang waari Di uwang walawaa na ala ala kati kati baan da Kinin 🕮 ene no ford datar grant filmed with proton of on en a constant a constant de la constant de la constant de 🖅

· "要你你们的我做你?你你我我吗?"你说道:"你我们们的我?"

RUBY BANKS AND HER CHILDREN Residence History

### n and Formation

mother and her maternal grandparents.

were required to move out of house so that they could moved into a separate residence ate all meals at the grandparents.

returned to the grandparents' her gave birth to a son. Ruby's r grandmother cared for the

dparents separated. Ruby's mother her father and her two sons by and her grandmother moved up with her maternal aunt and y's grandmother took care of Ruby d Ruby's mother worked and cooked father.

		•
	Age	Household Composition Context of Household F
<ul> <li>Mathematical and the second secon second second sec</li></ul>	17	Ruby's grandmother die her maternal aunt, her
and it wills a subject to the static field of the comparison of the second second second second second second s A static field of the field of the state on a state of the state of the second second second second second second	44 - J. J.	maternal uncle, and he
nta da servicio de la construcción de la construcción de la construcción de la construcción de la construcción Altra da la construcción de la const	18	Ruby fought with her an ment with her two daug father died. Her second
An		with Ruby and her daug
and and the second s	19	Ruby broke up with the Ruby and her two daugh her mother's "husband"
histore de la composition de la composi homa de la composition de la composition de la composition de la composition.		Ruby has a miscarriage
	19 <del>2</del>	Ruby left town and mov friend. She left her She remained there one that she return home a
	20	Ruby and her daughters rented by her mother's brother. It was locat house. Ruby and her c house. She cleaned fo gave birth to another
		Ruby found a house and daughters, her mother' sister's boy friend. aunt cooked. Ruby and town, shared child car daughter stayed with R
	213	Ruby's aunt and boy fr all fighting and they of the children. Ruby

n and Formation

ied. Ruby remained living with er aunt's boy friend, her her daughters.

aunt. She moved into an apartughters. Ruby's first daughter's cond daughter's father stayed ughters in the apartment.

he father of her second daughter. ghters joined Ruby's mother, d" and her ten half-siblings. ge.

oved to Michigan with her boy r daughters with her mother. ne year, then her mother insisted and take her children.

rs moved into a large house 's sister and her mother's ated next door to her mother's children ate at her mother's for her aunt and uncle. Ruby r child.

nd moved there with her r's sister, and her mother's Ruby did the cleaning, and her nd her mother, who lived across are, Ruby's cousin's (mosidada) Ruby.

friend move out because they are y want to get away from the noise by has a new boy friend.

# Conclusions: The Domestic Cycle and Poverty

Ruby's account of her residence patterns over the past twenty years pinpoints the incompatibility between long-term marriages and the expectations of kinsmen. Her description brings out some striking structural similarities between matrilineal descent groups and kin-based local networks in The Flats. The basis of this comparison is primarily related to the sex role of the in-marrying husband-father with respect to female kin and children; the incompatibility of stable marriages with either matrilineal descent groups or cooperative domestic networks: and the solidarity of the sibling group. In matrilineal descent systems every mother is a member of a descent group in which her male kin hold some authority. Husband-fathers acquire weak ties to their children and wives, and their children belong only to the child's mother's group. The authority of husbands over wives is limited because lifelong ties between husbands and wives put pressure on

In matrilineal descent systems every mother is a member of a descent group in which her male kin hold some authority. Husband-fathers acquire weak ties to their children and wives and their children belong only to the child's mother's group. The authority of husbands over wives is limited because lifelong ties between husbands and wives put pressure on matrilineal descent groups. Likewise, the authoritative roles which males assume in their matrilineal descent group are in conflict with the role of a husband. The organization of domestic life in matrilineal descent systems does not require (but does not preclude) a male to fill the role of husband-father, and the authority of fathers over their children is in any event limited (Schneider and Gough 1961; Richards 1950).

A second second second second second

NΓ

16

្វា

10

20

19

ି ଅନ

# 

Mark A. Mark

Although American Blacks acquire their relatives through both male and female lines, the economic insecurity of the Black male, and the availability of welfare to the female-child umit, makes it very difficult for an unemployed Black musband-father to compete with a woman's kin for authority and for control over her children. A father and his kin in The Flats can have a continuing relationship with the father's children if the father has acknowledged paternity, if his kin have activated their claims on the child, and if the mother has drawn these people into her personal network. In contrast to matrilineal descent systems, neither the father's interest in his child, nor the desire of his kin to help raise the child, strains the stability of domestic networks. In fact, the cooperative potential of these people is welcomed. Similar to matrilineal descent systems, the strongest conflict arises between kinbased domestic units and lasting ties between husbands and wives. When a mother in The Flats has a relationship with a non-economically productive man, the relationship draws upon the resources of others in the domestic network. Participants in the network try to break up such relationships in order to maximize their potential resources and the services they hope to exchange.

When young women in The Flats bear their first child, the mother and father do not usually set up house-keeping

A set of the 
and a second provide the time with the first of the second second second second second second second second sec a se a companya a ser a companya da se en e la completar en la completar en la granda de la completar en la completar en la completar en la completar en presençan de la transforma de la transforma de la companya de la companya de la companya de la companya de l where  $h_{1}$  , where  $h_{2}$  is there we can we define the first one of the second state  $\mathbf{b}$ and and a star when when a star is a star for a first star and the star is the star is the star is the star is t ad Franciska and Filling and a specific at the second solution of the Stard og . Na serie de la companya de **la** compa - Terre alert deutric de la constructura de la constructura de la constructura de la constructura de**cesa** a start - gradalaren eta Tarten arten eta errendea errendea errendea errendea errendea errendea errendea errend Anten errendea errende **nom**-Serama di Stata where the first of the second respective state of the the second state of the second state  $\partial_{t} {f t}$ and a set of the transformation of the transformation of the set o na server en la server de la serv La server de la serve 

general de general de la complete d la complete de la com la complete de la com together in a separate dwelling. Instead, the mother and father remain living in the homes of those kin who raised them. When a mature woman who has several children and a place of her own gives birth, it is very likely that she and her children will rejoin the household of her mother, her sister, or other female kin until she is strong enough to get along on her own. This pattern is brought out in the residence changes of Ruby and her mother, Magnolia.

Women with children have far more economic security than men and women who do not have access to welfare. But forces in the outside society and demands among kin make this security more apparent than real. Welfare regulations encourage mothers to set up separate households, and women want independence, privacy, and an improvement in their lives. But these ventures do not last long. It might appear to outside observers that there are many single-parent (female-headed) households among low income Blacks (Moynihan 1965; Bernard 1966). But census statistics on female-headed households do not accurately reveal patterns of residence or domestic organization. Life histories of adults show that the attempts by women to set up separate households with their children, and husbands, or boy friends, are short-lived. Lovers fight; houses get condemned; and needs for services among kin arise. Ruby's residential changes as a child, and the residences of her own children and kin, reveal that the same factors that

boy field with the second se

en en la respective de la companya d . And the second sec poletické se objektova přese provídaní kontra poletické politika. **Krose** and the second state of the second state is a state of the second state of the second state of the second state and an an and a second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of the second state of a parte se a la companya de **hou**sed of a super list of the contract of the start of the  $\mathbf{n}$  of the set of entre formen en el conserva en faris priva de la faris de la conserva de la serva de la serva de la serva 🕵 a se a la companya da la companya da la companya da companya da companya da companya da companya 😾 🚧 en tege av en al a gener "es angle compositent d'antre en de la compositent de la compositent de la compositen an terrana da antina da **da d**a ut de la companya de la tradición de la companya d La companya de la comp  contribute to the high frequency of moving in general bring women and their children back into the households of close kin.

People in The Flats move or rejoin the households of kin one or two times a year. Unemployment, eviction, fire, public welfare requirements, birth, death, marriage, desertion, old age, illness, personal conflicts, and exchanges of services among kin--these and other economic forces, calamities and crises--contribute to the constant shifts in residence. But fluctuations in household composition rarely affect exchanges and daily dependencies among kin. Newly formed households are successive recombinations of the same adults and children. quite often in the same dwellings. Households have shifting membership, but on the average they maintain a steady state of three generations of kin: males and females beyond child bearing age; a middle generation of mothers raising their own children or children of close kin: and the children. This observation is supported in a recent study by Joyce Ladner (1971:60) who writes. "Many children normally grow up in a three-generation household and they absorb the influences of a grandmother and grandfather as well as a mother and father." A survey of eighty-three residence changes among AFDC families, whereby adult females who were heads of their own household merged households with kin, shows that the majority of moves created three-generation households

and the second secon 

of Annal and the first second s and the second and the second state of the se a a generative provide a presentative contract a contract of the second second second second second second seco general second to end the end of the  $(1+1)_{ij} (1+1)_{ij} (1+1)_{ij$ eutitoria de la companya de la companya

. The transformation of the state of the st andri a statistica de la constatica e definita de la facere de la constation de la constation de la constation erali - e e lo e estilio en el calle en el calle en el cal de lo complete los el complete los Statistics of the second state of the second s no  $\mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{exp}}$  is the set of th a d**s** 38 网络小学家 化二乙基 化氨基基 化复合物 化基化合金 法保证 化分子 <u>~\_3ď</u> 1 

of mothers, daughters and grandchildren. Consequently it is difficult to find a structural beginning or end to household cvcles in The Flats (Buchler and Selby 1968; Fortes 1958; Otterbein 1970). However, authority patterns within a kin network change with birth and death. With the death of the oldest female kin in a household, the next generation assumes authority. Ruby's Aunt Augusta acquired dramatic influence over her kin after the grandmother's death. The birth of a child belonging to a new generation recreates a three generation A consequence of the elasticity of residence patterns is

household after the loss of an elderly member. With this loss and addition household groupings maintain themselves. that even when persons form separate households, their social, economic, and domestic lives are so entwined with other kin that they consider themselves simultaneously a part of the residential groupings of their kin. Kin expect to absorb and help one another out. That one can repeatedly join the households of kin is a great source of security and dependence among those living in poverty.

Marriage and its accompanying expectations of a home, a job, and a family built around the husband and wife, has come to stand for an individual's desire to break out of poverty. It implies the willingness of an individual to remove himself from the daily obligations of his kin network. People in The Flats recognize that one cannot simultaneously meet kin

Charles and the second of the secon

A set of the 
expectations and the expectations of a spouse. While cooperating kinsmen continually attempt to draw new actors into their personal networks, they fear the loss of a central character in the network, especially a person with the ability of Ruby Banks.

Each time Ruby Banks attempted to marry, members of her kin group passed gossip and information to her which would undermine her trust in her man. These forms of social control made Ruby afraid to take the risks necessary to break out of the cycle of poverty. Instead, she maintained her security in the resilience and stability of her kin group. Ruby fully realized that to make a marriage last, she would have to move far away from her kin: "If I ever get married I'm leaving town." While this study was in progress, Ruby married and left the state with her husband and her youngest child.

Forms of social control working both within the kin network and in the larger society work against the success of conjugal unions. Couples rarely chance marriage unless a man has at least a temporary or seasonal job. Even these temporary jobs are low paying and insecure. Workers are arbitrarily laid off the job whenever they are not needed.

Women realize that welfare benefits and ties within the kin networks provide greater security for them and their children. In addition, caretaker agencies such as public Welfare are insensitive to individual attempts for social Mobility. A woman may be immediately cut off the welfare rolls

if a husband returns home from prison, or if she gets married. Couples are not given any guidance nor encouragement so that they can successfully make the transition.

Unless there is either a significant change in employment opportunities for the urban poor, or a livable guaranteed minimum income, it is unlikely that urban low-income Blacks will form lasting conjugal units. Even if a man and woman set up temporary housekeeping arrangements, they continue to maintain strong social ties with their kin.

Why marriage is unstable is an intricate weave of cause and effect. Kin regard any marriage as both a risk to the woman and her children, and as a threat to the durability of the kin group. These two factors continually augment each other. The combination of arbitrary and repressive economic forces and social behavior which has been modified by successive generations of poverty, makes it almost impossible for people to break out of poverty. There is no way for those families poor enough to receive welfare to acquire any surplus cash which can be saved for emergencies or for acquiring adequate appliances, a home or car. In contrast to the middle class, who are pressured to spend and save, the poor are not even permitted to establish an equity.

The following example from Magnolia and Calvin Waters' life illustrates the ways in which the poor are prohibited from acquiring any surplus which might enable them to change their economic condition or life style.

A state of the state

Martin Tariba Construction
 Signed of a contract of share of the second billion of the second of the

<sup>1</sup> LLC of the end of the test of the structure of th

In 1971 Magnolia's Uncle died in Mississippi and left an unexpected inheritance of \$1500 to Magnolia and Calvin Waters. The cash came from a small run-down farm which Magnolia's Uncle sold shortly before he died. It was the first time in their lives that Magnolia or Calvin ever had a cash reserve. Their first hope was to buy a home and use the money as a down payment.

Calvin had retired from his job as a seasonal laborer the year before and the family was on welfare. AFDC alloted the family \$100.00 per month for rent. The housing that the family had been able to obtain over the years for their nine children at \$100.00 or less was always small, roach infested, with poor plumbing and heating. The family was frequently evicted. Landlords complained about the noise and often observed an average of ten to fifteen children playing in the household. Magnolia and Calvin never even anticipated that they would be able to buy a home.

Three days after they received the check news of its arrival spread throughout their domestic network. One niece borrowed \$25.00 from Magnolia so that her phone would not be turned off. Within a week the welfare office knew about the money. Magnolia's children were immediately cut off welfare, including medical coverage and food stamps. Magnolia was told that she would not receive a welfare grant for her children until the money was used up, and she was given a minimum of

four months in which to spend the money. The first surplus the family ever acquired was effectively taken from them. During the weeks following the arrival of the money. Magnolia and Calvin's obligations to the needs of kin remained the same, but their ability to meet these needs had temporarily increased. When another uncle became very ill in the South. Magnolia and her older sister, Augusta, were called to sit by his side. Magnolia bought round trip train tickets for both of them and for her three youngest children. When the Uncle died, Magnolia bought round trip train tickets so that she and Augusta could attend the funeral. Soon after his death. Augusta's first "old man" died in The Flats and he had no kin to pay for the burial. Augusta asked Magnolia to help pay for digging the grave. Magnolia was unable to refuse. Another sister's rent was two months overdue and Magnolia feared that she would get evicted. This sister was seriously ill and had no source of income. Magnolia paid her rent.

Winter was cold and Magnolia's children and grandchildren began staying home from school because they did not have warm winter coats and adequate shoes or boots. Magnolia and Calvin decided to buy coats, hats and shoes for all of the children (at least fifteen). Magnolia also bought a winter coat for herself and Calvin bought himself a pair of sturdy shoes.

Within a month and a half all of the money was gone. The money was channeled into the hands of the same individuals

1127 - 7,7 i naŭ ·.... 111 - 111 - 1713 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 - 111 

and the second en en la companya de en en la companya de ाजन 

ويتريح المراجع ್ಷ-್ಷಂರ : d.D والمحرب المحرب المحرب ्री 115

<sup>1</sup>For a detailed outline of the data included in a Residence Life History, see Appendix 2.

Footnotes

IMPLICATIONS FOR SOCIAL POLICY "Where The Devils Is"

Most applicants for welfare benefits are mothers whose children's fathers cannot find adequate employment to support their families. Because of the "dead or absent father" requirement of the federal law, AFDC has been an inducement to fathers to leave the home upon losing a job so that the family could become eligible for AFDC. In 1965 the Social Security Act was amended to permit but not require the states to grant AFDC benefits to families with an unemployed father in the home (AFDC-U). Only twenty states, including Illinois. have adopted such provisions, even in their limited form which requires a detailed work history form from the father prior to his unemployment. This requirement often cannot be met by young Black fathers who have never found steady work. The unemployment rate for Black males ages 16-25 is 25% to 33%. In 1971 there were only 4.6% AFDC-U families receiving aid.<sup>1</sup> Welfare systems must have a means of defining the "family unit" to whom benefits are paid, both for purposes of eligibility and for determining the amount to be paid in benefits. The welfare system induced the father to leave his home so that his children could receive AFDC benefits by authorizing benefits to only the mother and her dependent

children. Subsequently, the welfare "family" was defined as

## EPILOGUE

(1) A second contraction of the second contract of the

"a dependent child and his parent, parents, or other relatives standing in loco parentis to him who maintain a home for and provide him with care and supervision."<sup>2</sup> This definition is a far cry from the reality of kin and non-kin who form the active basis of economic and social cooperation for each child in the Black community. The purpose of this epilogue is to show the contradiction between present definitions of the welfare family and the natural units of social and economic cooperation which best characterize family life among the urban poor.

The major public assistance program in the United States is Aid to Families with Dependent Children (AFDC). About 11 million of 15 million welfare recipients in the United States receive benefits under AFDC. Seven million AFDC recipients are children; most of the balance are mothers of these children.<sup>3</sup>

The AFDC program was created in the height of the depression of the 1930's (1935). It was enacted about the same time as the massive public works program (commonly known as WPA) was instituted, with the objective of providing work to every able-bodied man. Consequently, AFDC benefits were limited to families with children in which one parent was either dead, disabled, or absent from the home. The theory Was that in a father-mother headed family, a job would be provided by the government for the father, hence welfare

and the second e de la companya de l en al de la companya and the second secon na series de la companya de la comp and a special part of the second s a second a substant second -: .00g

n in 1986 and a state of the state in the second مراجع کار میں کار میں کار میں کی میں ہے۔ مراجع کار میں ک · · · · · to

----- <u>1</u> Sec. 1889. and the second secon C C benefits were unnecessary. WPA never achieved its objective of full employment and it expired with the advent of World War II.

After the war, unemployment returned and has persisted, particularly among minority groups where the rate of unemployment has consistently been at least twice the white rate. Currently, the official unemployment rate for Blacks is approximately 12%, but this reflects only those actively seeking work (i.e., "in the labor market") and does not reflect the large group of Blacks who have given up hope of obtaining employment and are not considered to be in the labor market. AFDC is governed by both federal and state laws. Title IV of the Social Security Act (SSA) provides for grants of money to states which adopt a system of AFDC benefits which comply with requirements of federal law. However, the single most important issue of welfare programs--the amount of Ironically, the system of federal grants actually reimburses the states a higher percentage of the total welfare payments, the lower the monthly benefits paid. In the "higher" benefit states, the federal reimbursement comes to 50% of the total

benefits payable -- is left completely to the states' discretion. AFDC benefits paid under the state law. No state provides a level of benefits necessary for a minimum adequate standard of living, currently computed by the Department of Labor at \$7,500 per year for a family of four.

Only a handful of states at most even pay benefits which approach the official government poverty line which is currently \$4000 for a family of four. Some states keep benefits low by computing budgeted need at ridiculously low levels. Others fix an arbitrary maximum payment below budgeted need or simply pay a percentage of budgeted need (e.g., 1/2 or 2/3). Since 1969 there has been no legal requirement that reflects increases in the cost of living. Illinois has not increased its budget in two years although living costs have risen approximately 12%.

# Defining The Family Unit

In order to determine both eligibility and the amount of aid, welfare authorities look to the "resources" available to the "family unit" as defined by law. Neither the federal or state laws defining the "family" for the basis of AFDC benefits take into account the actual number of people sleeping or eating in a household. Under the present welfare system this is a necessary situation--otherwise numerous relatives would gravitate to a home where AFDC eligible children live for the purpose of having their needs included in the welfare budget. However, given the reality of the distribution of scarce resources from mother-child units into networks of kin, the current AFDC system of computing need

benetics . of site is a second state of the second state of the second second second second second second second second Were associated

A set of the 
For all the problem of the first of the prosent of the second term of terms of term of term of terms o

to do seguitor o la companya de la seguitor de la s Relativa de la seguitoria d Relativa de la seguitoria d

completely fails to meet its objective. It does not provide a subsistence level for needy children.

The scarcity of housing in Black communities, the high rent, and the need for mutual aid and shared child care among the poor all necessitate the overcrowded conditions in which kin join one another's households. Current Illinois law allows inclusion of only two adults in budgeting family need regardless of the number of persons actually sleeping in the household or eating its food. 4 Furthermore, Illinois regulations limit the adults who may be included in the budget to the parents, step-parents or other relatives having primary responsibility for the children. Thus, if a household consists of a mother and her children, and the mother's mother, and her sister or brother, only the needs of the mother and children would be computed even though the other adults would be sharing the benefits. There is an exception in Section 1503 which would permit one additional adult relative of the children to be included in the budget when the presence of the relative in the home is "essential" to provide care for the children. This exception is generally applicable only when the mother is incapacitated and unable to provide adequate care for the children or when the mother is working or in a job training program. Even here, the number of adults in the budget is limited to two. Thus, if a mother and her children move in with the mother's mother's household in order to be able to obtain employment, the other relatives living in the household,

(a) A constrained of the second of

Discontraction of electric contracts of the birth of the birth of the second descent of the second de

en en la superior de la color de participation de la color de l 1.5 and the second secon کاری رو مرام مذہبہ ا and a standard and a standard standard and standard standard standard standard standard standard standard 💆 and the second secon and the second ್ರೇರಿ 1 A  $\sim 10$ 

many of whom are permanently unemployed, will share in the welfare proceeds--even though they are not considered for welfare budgeting purposes.

The situation becomes worse when one considers the special regulations governing the relatives of "illegitimate" children. In Illinois a father of an illegitimate child, and his relatives, cannot be a "grantee" (person primarily responsible for care of child) unless paternity is established by court action, a rare event among poor Black families. Moreover, these sections require that the child live with the grantee. Thus there appears to be no method of paying AFDC benefits in Illinois to an "illegitimate" child living with his father or father's relatives, although this is not an uncommon situation. Furthermore, if a relative of the father of an "illegitimate" child lives with the mother to assist in child care, unless paternity has been established by court action, the father's relative would not be considered in budgeting (the regulations are not entirely clear on this point).

Unemployed relatives living with AFDC children are not only excluded from the budget, they may also cause a reduction in the amount of welfare payments. In Illinois, a major part of the welfare budget, averaging about 1/3 of the total payment (depending on family size), is computed on the basis of rent and utilities. There is a maximum allowance for rent (excluding utilities) of \$97 per month (slightly higher in

.

exactly in the second of the second secon second sec

 Chicago). This figure is established by a legislative committee. The rent maximum itself is unrealistic, even for the substandard housing in which most AFDC recipients live, and particularly for larger families. Nevertheless, if there is a non-eligible relative living in the home with AFDC children, in computing AFDC benefits, the rent must be prorated, not on actual rent paid but on the basis of the maximum \$97 allowance.<sup>5</sup> Thus, if a mother and three AFDC children live in the same household with the mother's mother, sister and brother (making a total of seven) the AFDC payment will be reduced by 1/3 of \$97, or \$32 monthly, even if the actual rent paid is more than \$97. A similar adjustment is made for utility costs.

One would expect that if these seven people lived in a household and paid rent of \$145, 2/3 or \$97 would be attributable to the AFDC recipients and would be included in their budgeted needs, but in fact their reduced rent allowance is \$65. The post office will not forward Aid to Dependent Children checks to a new address without authority from the county department. Such laws prevent AFDC families from manipulating their residence to maximize AFDC benefits.

The contradictions between welfare laws and the residence and domestic patterns among poor Black families are due to the failure of the United States to provide a comprehensive scheme of income maintenance for all needy persons. If all of those

individuals unemployed, untrained, and in need, were covered by programs, there would be no need for the artificial attempts to define the mother-child unit as "family" as the current categorical aid system requires.

The current program of federally supported welfare payments covers only the aged, disabled and blind, and children and those caring for children. Most father-mother families are excluded, most of the working poor are excluded, and adults under 65, not caring for children are excluded. Even the President's Family Assistance plan is limited to families with children.

# Support From Fathers

Present laws and regulations governing child support for AFDC children present a confused and contradictory situation. Every father is required by law to support his children (except in two states where support for illegitimates is not required). The Social Security Act requires each state, as a condition of obtaining federal welfare subsidies for its AFDC program, to initiate procedures for the collection of support payments from AFDC fathers. In practice, however, support from fathers has not been regularly pursued by welfare authorities, except for occasional spurts initiated by punitive motives or political pressures against "high costs" of welfare. AFDC fathers are characterized by high unemployment, changing or interrupted employment for those working, and substantial mobility in living

Connection and a contract of the second of the se

A second secon

arrangements. All of these factors render an attempt to enforce support as costly, if not more so, than the amount that may be recovered. Furthermore, many AFDC fathers are already supporting other children, with whom they may be living, so that the possibility of any substantial payments to AFDC children are negligible.

In Illinois, support actions against AFDC fathers are supposed to be brought by lawyers appointed as Special Assistant Attorneys-General for this purpose. However, the fees are small (\$2500-3000 downstate) and the jobs are considered political patronage. If the lawyer actually undertook any substantial duties, the patronage element would be lost. Under current minimum bar rates, \$2500 a year would buy less than two hours per week of a lawyer's time.

To further confuse the situation, federal regulations covering AFDC have been construed by the Supreme Court to prohibit the states from terminating or reducing benefits to an AFDC family because the mother refuses to divulge the name of the father of her children. This, of course, further frustrates enforcement of support. This federal regulation can, of course, be changed simply by an administrative order of the Secretary of H.E.W., and there is substantial political pressure in the current "anti-welfare" atmosphere to bring about a change. In June 1972 legislation was pending in the United States Senate to require disclosure of the name of the father.

180

and the second and the second 
a presenta de la companya de la comp and an annual state of the sta a service a substance of the service and the second secon y the present for the state of the

a prime da la companya de la company 1 i b  $\phi_{i}$  ,  $\phi_{i}$ and the second 13 · . · .

Except in the rare case where the AFDC father has substantial income (over \$9-10,000), attempts to obtain support payments have a substantially negative effect on the children who are supposed to be the beneficiaries of the AFDC program. The resources available to the child from the father and his family more often than not far exceed any small payment which a legal support action might bring (Chapters III and V). If the father openly acknowledges the child as his own, the whole range of supportive services: living arrangements, food, clothing, child care services, and participation in exchange networks becomes available to the child from the father's family. In addition, at least a substantial number of AFDC fathers maintain close relationships with children even though they are not regularly living with them, and children may live with the father or his family from time to time. Fathers and their kin who are harrassed by welfare authorities for petty sums frequently dismiss previous acknowledgement of their responsibilities towards the child. thereby depriving the child of the supportive services of the father's family and the social and psychological benefits of a close relationship with their father and his family. The father, facing unstable employment and numerous pressures. may even decide to leave the community. If, in addition, he was supporting other children, the support order may become the straw that breaks the camel's back, causing the father to

abandon his family and adding another family to AFDC rolls.

and the second secon and a start of the s The start of the star and the second 

and a second 
an an the second sec

If the father does not desert, his income is likely to be so low that he cannot support two families. He may simply move out of the home of some of his children--again the result is to add another family to the rolls. Thus, attempts to obtain support payments will have little or no effect on welfare expenditures.

An examination of the actual supportive role of fathers of poor Black children, and of equally important support for children available from the father's kin, requires a reexamination of policies and demands for rigid enforcement of legal support obligations of fathers. In terms of the welfare of the child, legal pursuit of a father may be counterproductive. Fathers and their kin bring material, social and psychological support to a child. Legal support proceedings may deter such public acknowledgements of paternity or cause them to be withdrawn, depriving the child of a much needed resource. Support proceedings against a father produce at best minimal reductions in public expenditures for public aid and they almost never produce any benefits for the child.

. . . . and the second l in All and the second 011 120 • • and a second 2 Chingg en prinsen 💆 and the second  <sup>1</sup>Statistical Abstracts of the United States (1971). United States Department of Commerce. Bureau of the Census, p. 297.

<sup>2</sup>See definitions in Public Aid in Illinois, 1965. Published by the State of Illinois, Department of Public Aid, pp. 41-42.

<sup>3</sup>See Statistical Abstracts of the United States (1971), p. 292.

<sup>4</sup>See Illinois Public Aid Manual, 1970, Section 1503.

<sup>5</sup>Illinois Public Aid Manual, 1970, Section 81504.

183

Footnotes

API C CASE

The AFDC case history survey is a statistical study of kinship and residence patterns from 188 case records of Black recipients of AFDC in the county in which this study was located. The study includes data on 951 children who are AFDC recipients--half of the total number of AFDC children in the county in 1969, and 373 adults, of whom 188 were "grantees" responsible for the AFDC child.

My observer experience in The Flats and in an earlier study (Stack 1970) challenged many of the hypotheses concerning Black family life which had been supported by data taken from the United States Census and other surveys. For example, early in the study I began to observe that a considerable number of children resided temporarily or permanently with their father's kin, or received supportive aid and care from their father and his kin. In addition, I had difficulty finding and isolating the "female-headed households" which were claimed to account for one-quarter of the households in low-income Black communities. Beginning observations such as these made me suspicious of both the typicality of my sample and the accuracy of existing statistical data.

I decided to do my own survey based on data derived from AFDC case histories in the local Public Aid Office. The objective in using the AFDC case files was to quickly read as

### APPENDIX 1

AFDC CASE HISTORY SURVEY

184

many case histories as possible in order to gain acquaintance with a broad spectrum of AFDC families, and to be exposed to the biases of the social workers' definitions of the "problems" confronting these families.

The files included face sheets containing statistical data on the names, ages and place of birth of grantees and their children, and long, detailed and highly personalized comments written by case workers over the years. The oldest case records contained information on some of the first families to become ADC recipients in the late thirties. They were thick records of two and sometimes three generations of welfare recipients within one family.

In the process of reading at least 100 case histories I began to search for the kind of data which appeared consistently in each of the case histories, and which appeared to be reliable data (some of course was not). I drew up about 200 questions on adults and children which were coded on a trial basis by two trained assistants so that we could clarify the assumptions we held for each question and write a list of instructions for coding.

A SSUPAC program (Fortran is part of the general system) was designed to analyze the data which was coded and punched on call cards. In order to attain coder reliability, the coders randomly selected one out of every five cases and cross coded so that assumptions could be compared for any differences in coding.

: and the second second second 1.10 ;0

The following are drafts of the information which was coded on grantees, other adults in the household, and children in the case histories.

	DRAFT OF CODING CARD 1:
COLUMN #	TITLE OF COLUMN AND
1,2,3	Case Number Begin 001, 002
<b>4</b>	Card Number Code l
5	Type of Case 1. ADC 2. ADCU
6,7	Year (19) of date grantee
8	Sex of grantee l. Female 2. Male
9,10	Birthdate of granted 00. Not ascerta

, r

5

 Ι

SYSTEM FOR ADC CASES The Grantee

D ITS CODE

2, etc.

e of first application of present

ee (19\_\_) tained

an taon an an taon an t	11,12	Birthplace of gra	ntee	
		SOUTH Ol. Kentucky O2. Tennessee O3. Alabama O4. Mississippi O5. Arkansas O6. Louisiana	CENTRAL 18. Ohio 19. Indiana 20. Illinois 21. Michigan 22. Wisconsin 23. Minnesota	MOUNTAIN 39. Montana 40. Wyoming 41. Idaho 42. Colorado 43. Arizona 44. Utah
an an tha an an tha an		07. Oklahoma 08. Texas 09. Delaware 10. Maryland 11. District of Columbia	24. Iowa 25. Missouri 26. No. Dakota 27. So. Dakota 28. Nebraska 29. Kansas	45. Nevada PACIFIC 46. Washingt 47. Oregon
		12. Virginia 13. W. Virginia 14. No. Carolina 15. So. Carolina 16. Georgia	ATLANTIC 30. New York 31. New Jersey 32. Penn.	48. Californ 49. Hawaii 50. Unknown 51. In Servi 52. Dead
an a		17. Florida	<ol> <li>Maine</li> <li>New Hampshire</li> <li>Vermont</li> <li>Massachusetts</li> <li>Rhode Island</li> <li>Connecticut</li> </ol>	
	13	0. Not ascer		area
- <b>3</b>		1. SOUTH (1f 2. CENTRAL (1 3. ATLANTIC 4. MOUNTAIN 5. PACIFIC (4	(30-38)	
~ ,	14	Number of rooms in O. Not ascer 1-8 9. Nine or mo		ate
х Х	15	Number of individ O. Not ascer 1-8 9. Nine or mo		to date
	16			

<ul> <li>up to date</li> <li>9. Mi</li> <li>13 Number of (ADC plus</li> <li>9. Mi</li> <li>19 Number of up to date</li> <li>0. No</li> <li>1-8</li> <li>9. Mi</li> <li>19 Number of up to date</li> <li>0. No</li> <li>1-8</li> <li>9. Mi</li> <li>20 Total number of law, etc.)</li> <li>0. No</li> <li>1-8</li> <li>9. Ni</li> <li>21 Total number of law, etc.)</li> <li>0. No</li> <li>1-8</li> <li>1.8</li> <li>21 Total number of law, etc.)</li> <li>22 Is the grant of law, etc.)</li> <li>3. Son 3. /li></ul>	
1-8       9. Mil         13       Number of (ADC plus 1-8         19       Number of up to date 0. No 1-8         20       Total numb Iaw, etc.)         20       Total numb Iaw, etc.)         21       Total numb female greet (she may n intelligen 0. No 1-8         22       Is the great the househ 0. No 1-3         23       If yes to s greates 2. To 4.	
(ADC plus 1-3 9. Ni 19 Number of up to date 0. No 1-8 9. Ni 20 Total numb Law, etc.) 0. No 1-8 9. Ni 21 Total numb female gray (she may n intelligen 0. No 1-8 9. Ni 22 Is the gray the househ 0. No 1.8 9. Ni 22 Is the gray the househ 0. No 1.8 9. Ni 23 If yes to f grantee? 0. No 1. Jes 25 Or Not 1. Jes 26 Or Not 1. Jes 27 Or Not 1. Jes 28 Or Not 1. Jes 29 Or Not 1. Jes 20 Or Not 1. Jes 21 Or Not 1. Jes 22 Or Not 1. Jes 23 Or Not 1. Jes 24 Or Not 1. Jes 25 Or Not 1. Jes 26 Or Not 1. Jes 27 Or Not 1. Jes 28 Or Not 1. Jes 29 Or Not 1. Jes 20 Or Not 1. Jest 20 Or Not 20	ine or more
19       Number of up to date 0. No 1-8 9. Ni         20       Total numb law, etc.) 0. No 1-8 9. Ni         21       Total numb female grav (she may n intelligen 0. No 1-8 9. Ni         22       Is the grav the househ 0. No 1. yee 2. no 3. son 4. 5.         23       If yes to f grantee? 0. Not 1. Leg 2. con	children in others) up
20 Total numb Law, etc.) 0. No. 1-8 9. Ni: 21 Total numb female gram (she may n intelligen 0. No 1. Se 9. Nin 22 Is the gram the househ 0. No 1. yes 2. no 3. son 4. 5. 23 If yes to s grantee? 0. Not 1. Leg 2. Con	
21       Total numbric female graving (she may number) intelligent (she may number) number  number (she may number) number (she may nu	ne or more oer of spous of grantee one ne or more
22 Is the gran the househousehousehousehousehousehousehouse	er of father ntee lists a ot be the mo t guess wher t applicable ne or more
2. no 3. son 4. 5. 23 If yes to # grantee? 0. Not 1. Leg 2. Com	ntee's spous old up to da ascertaina
grantee? O. Not 1. Leg 2. Com	s metimes
2. Com	#22, what is t relevant gally marrie
4. Mar	mon law (st ee union (li se rriage annul
5. 6. 7. 8. 9.	

es in household over 18

in household under 18 p to date

ales in household over 18 ng mothers

uses (wives, husbands, common se as far as case history goes

hers in the case history that the s as fathers of all these children mother). Rule: make an hen possible. ble or not ascertainable

use (or ex-spouse) a member of date (include common law, etc.) nable or not applicable

is the relation of spouse to ied stated as such) living together for less than seven years) ulled

	24	Number of spouse un household up to da O. None 1-8 9. Nine or mon
	~ -	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	25	Number of (single n household up to dat no husband/father f
		0. None 1-8 9. Nine or mor
	26	Number of father/ch
		to date (unit means O. None 1-8
and and a second se In the second		9. Nine or mor
	27	Number of step-fath up to date (unit me children)
		0. None 1-8 9. Nine or more
	28,29	From the time of ever changed his/her joined by another re
		relationship between of the new household Code for first move.
		MASTER COI
	30,31	Same as 28,29 for 2r
	32,33	Same as 28,29 for 3r
	34	Is there a 3/5 card residence facts whic
		interesting aspect o 1. Yes 2. No

mits (common law, etc.) in the te

### re

mother)/child units in the ite (single means that there is for this unit in the household)

re

hild units in this household up s a father and all his children)

re.

her/child units in this household eans a step-father and all his

### ·e

of application if the grantee has er household unit to join or be relative(s) household, what is the en the grantee and the adult heads ld which they joined or merged with?

DE: RELATIONSHIP

nd move, use MASTER CODE

rd move, use MASTER CODE

on this case which summarizes ch I should read, or an of this case?

		35 <b>,</b> 36	Relation of grantee t listed first on list
		39,40	(listed 2nd)
	- <b>M</b>	43,44	(listed 3rd)
		47,48	(listed 4th)
		51,52	(listed 5th)
		55,56	(listed 6th)
		59,60	(listed 7th)
		63,64	(listed 8th)
		67,68	(listed 9th)
		71,72	(listed 10th)
		75,76	(listed llth)
		37,38	Location of responsib time of application
		41,42	2nd
		45,46	3rd
		49,50	4th
가 있는 것이 있다. 이 가 있는 것이 있는 것이 있는 것이 있는 것이 있는 것 같은 것이 있는 것 같은 것이 있는 것이 없는 것이 없는 것		53,54	5th
		57,58.	6th
		61,62	7th
		65,66	8th
		69,70	9th
		73,74	lOth
		77,78	llth
		79,80	Relation of grantee t in household, or rela sharing kitchen, bath mentioned who stayed
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		

e to "responsible relative" Ist

MASTER CODE: RELATIONSHIPS

sible relative coded above at

1

- 11 - <u>1</u>1

MASTER CODE: PLACES, I, 11,12

e to migrant or temporary resident relation of grantee to person bath or meals (pick first visitor red for a while)

00. Not ascertainable, not relevant

### CONSANGUINES

04. Fafası 05. Mofasi 06. Fasi 07. Mosi	22. MoBr 23. FaFaBr 24. MoFaBr
08. Si 09. Da 10. DaDa 11. SoDa 12. BrDa 13. SiDa 14. FaBrDa 15. FaSiDa 16. MoBrDa 17. MoSiDa	25. Br 26. So 27. DaSo 28. SoSo 29. SiSo 30. BrSo 31. FaBrSo 32. FaSiSo 33. MoBrSo 34. MoSiSo
AFI	FINES, IN LAWS
54. WiBrWi 55. HuSi 56. WiSi 57. SoWi	84. Husiso 85. Wisiso 86. Hubrso

65. HuSiDa 66. WiSiDa

67. HuBrDa 68. WiBrDa 69. FaBrSoWi

70. SoSoWi 71. FaBrWi 72. MoBrWi

88. FaSiDaHu 89. SoDaHu 90. MoSiHu 91. FaSiHu 92. 02 and 20

	an a	
		tina tina tina tina tina
a service and the service of the ser		
		a de la calactería. Na seconda
		1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 21
	e en	99 - 1 1 19
n marina di Santa di Santa di Santa di Sant Santa di Santa		
•.	а. Тарана (1997) - Салана (1997) -	
n an		
		. د. ۲

### RELATIONSHIPS: MASTER CODE

Kin term used 35. Aunt 36. Uncle 37. Niece or Nephew 38. Grand Niece 39. ½ Sibling 40. Grand Nephew 41. Grand daughter 42. Grand son 43. Step mother 44. Step father 45. Step child 46. Step mother's family 47. Step father's family 48. Great grand child 49. grantee marries

### IS, RELATIVES BY MARRIAGE

93.	01 and 18
94.	91 and 42, 44
95.	08 and 79
96.	25 and 58
97.	09 and 78
98.	None of these
99.	Non-Kin

		, t
		I
		DRAFT OF CODING SY CARDS 2 and 3:
		÷
	<u>COLUMN #</u>	TITLE OF COLUMN AND
	1,2,3	Case Number Begin 001, 002,
	4	Card Number Code 2 or 3 or
	5,6 23,24 41,42 59,60	Child's brithdate (1 00. No data for 01. Unknown
	7 25 43 61	Sex of child being c l. Male 2. Female 3. Unknown
and the descent of the second s	8 26 44 62	Is child being coded 1. Yes 2. No 0. Not ascertai
	9 27 45 63	Is child being coded household? O. Not ascertai 1. Yes 2. No 3. No further d
	10,11 28,29 46,47 64,65	Child's birthplace Code as Card I,
	12,13	Relation of child to
	30,31 48,49 66,67	Relation of child to of view (Grantee is MASTER CODE: R

II

SYSTEM FOR ADC CASES DATA ON CHILDREN

ND ITS CODE

02, 003

or 4

(19\_) (Serves as identification) for this card

g coded

ded currently on ADC?°

tainable

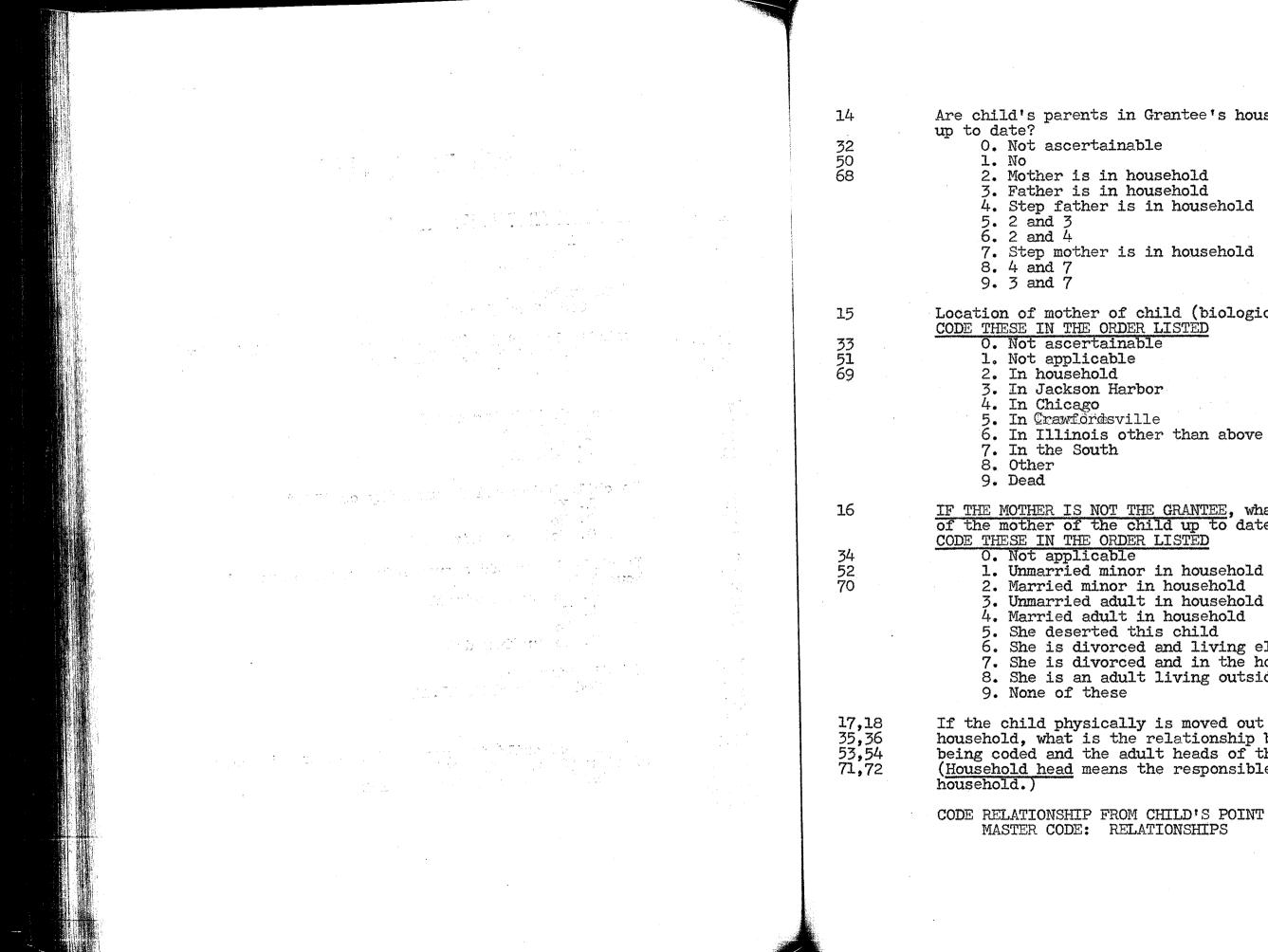
ded currently in the grantee's

tainable

r data

e I, 11,12

to Grantee from Grantee's point is EGO) RELATIONSHIPS



Are child's parents in Grantee's household

4. Step father is in household

7. Step mother is in household

Location of mother of child (biological) <u>CODE THESE IN THE ORDER LISTED</u> 0. Not ascertainable 4. In Chicago
5. In Crawfordsville
6. In Illinois other than above

IF THE MOTHER IS NOT THE GRANTEE, what is the status of the mother of the child up to date? 2. Married minor in household 3. Unmarried adult in household 4. Married adult in household 5. She deserted this child 6. She is divorced and living elsewhere 7. She is divorced and in the household 8. She is an adult living outside the household

If the child physically is moved out of grantee's household, what is the relationship between the child being coded and the adult heads of the new household? (Household head means the responsible adults in the

CODE RELATIONSHIP FROM CHILD'S POINT OF VIEW MASTER CODE: RELATIONSHIPS

	19 37 55 73	Status of biological O. Not ascertai 1. Legal father 2. Putative fat 3. Unknown fath 4. Marriage and 5. Dead
	,	6. 7.
	20	Does grantee imply child has admitted piad the hospital b
	38 56 74	impression before de l. Not ascertai 2. Yes 3. No, she impl
	21 39	Source of support ( being coded l. Father of ch household
	57 75	2. Father of cl the househol 3. Step-father
39 <u>7</u>		4. Step-father 5. Mother who 6. Mother work 7. None
	22	8. Other 9. Not ascerta How long has this cl
	40 58 76	household? O. Not ascerta: l. Less than a 2. Less than a 3. 1-3 years 4. 4-6 years
	77	5. 7-10 years 6. 10 years or Female adult relation 0. Not ascertation 1. Mo
		2. MoMo 3. MoSi 4. FaMo 5. FaSi 6. 1 and 2 7. 1 and 4
		8. 2 and 4 9. Other

al father of child ainable er ather ther mulled

y that the biological father of this ed to fathering the child (like he bill or intended to) (code e decision is made at court hearing) tainable

mplies that he denied it

: (full or partial) for child

child where father lives in the

child where father lives outside hold

her who lives in the household her who lives outside household ho lives in the household orking who lives outside household

tainable

s child been a member of the grantee's

rtainable a month a year s rs or more

atives who were on ADC stainable

			· · ·
		CA	II DRAFT OF CODING SY RD 4: Data on Adults
		UHI UHI	other than the adults who hav Grantee's
		COLUMN #	TITLE OF COLUMN AND
	•	1,2,3	Case Number Begin 001, 002,
		4	Card Number Code 5
		5	Is there data on thi O. No
		6	l. Yes Sex of adult (over l
		13 20 27	grantee who is curre household as the gra since the date of ap
		20 27 34 41 48 55 62 69	chronological order. 0. 1. Female who h on this gran 2. Male who has on this gran 3. Female not a
			grantee's ca 4. Male not an grantee's ca
		7,8 14,15 21,22 28,29 35,36 42,43 49,50 56,57 63,64 70,71	Date of birth of adu 00. Not ascerta 01. Born in 189
		28,29 35,36 42,43	
		49,50 56,57 63,64	
		70,71	
			4

III

SYSTEM FOR ADC CASES ts living in the household the Grantee, or on have lived in the s household

D ITS CODE

2, 003

his card?

r 18). Code any adult other than rently residing in the same grantee, or who has resided there application. Code according to the er. (include ADC turned 18)

has ever been an ADC child antee's case as ever been an ADC child antee's case an ADC child on this case n ADC child on this case

dult being coded (19\_\_) tainable 899 or 1900 195

	Relation of granted (grantee as EGO) CODE: MASTER	Does the adult have in this household? 0. Not ascerta 1. No 2. 1 son 3. 1 daughter 4. Two childre 5. Three child 6. Four child 7. Five child 8. Six childre	How long was this a household? (fairly 0. Not ascerta 1. Less than 2. Less than 3. 1-3 years 4. 4-6 years 5. 7-10 years 6. 10 years of	
	9,10 16,17 23,24 30,31 37,38 44,45 51,52 58,59 65,66 72,73	11 18 25 32 39 46 53 60 67 74	12 19 26 33 40 47 54 61 68 75	
·				
		· · ·		

### tee to adult being coded

ER CODE: RELATIONSHIPS

ave any children or step-children d? rtainable er dren ildren ldren dren or more s adult a member of the Grantee's rly continuous) rtainable or relevant n a month n a year s s rs or more

# APPENDIX 2

The following descriptive interview schedule proved useful to my assistants and myself as guides for gathering data. These guides were a joint effort, written by my field assistants who were Flats residents and myself. Our purpose was to develop questions on daily life and family organization which were meaningful to Flats residents. We selected questions in the general areas of social and domestic relations, kinship and residence, and child-keeping. Generally one assistant taped interviews with Flats residents using the guides, another asked residents what was misleading about the questions, and the third used the questions as a starting point for long discussions on a single issue.

### 1. Daily Lives

Comment: This interview is hard to do unless you know the person really well. The aim is to learn how people spend their time from the moment they wake up in the morning until they go to bed at night. We are trying to learn who they visit, which relatives they see daily or weekly, what they do for each other, whether they exchange goods and services, and how these exchanges are arranged.

- a. Ask the person to describe a typical day in great
- b. Who does the person visit each day, each week? fathers of their children, etc.

## 

lan NG China Alan

the second se

17 7 <u>17</u> 1 · • •

OUTLINE OF INTERVIEW TOPICS

A. Social and Domestic Relations

detail. Help them along by asking detailed questions.

Which relatives (relationship), boy friends, friends,

and the second provide the second 

and a start of the second start A start of the second start of t n mar an ann an Anna a Anna an 

and the second secon

- c. Did they trade clothes, money, child care with anyone this week? With whom?
- d. What did they do for someone else this week? Did anyone help them out?
- children, sisters, etc.
- listed in E?
- 2. The Acquisition of Goods

Comment: Ask the person to name all of the items (furniture, pictures, radios, etc.) in each room in their house. Give each item a number and ask the following questions about each item. a. Give a physical description of the item. b. How long has it been in the house? c. Was the item in anyone else's home before? Whose? d. Does it belong to anyone in the house? Who? e. Where did it come from? Was it bought at a store? Where? f. Was it bought for cash, credit? g. Was it bought new or used? h. Who bought it? i. Who made the decision to buy it? .j. How much did it cost? k. Was it a gift or a loan? 1. Who loaned or gave it to you? m. Who will it be given to or loaned to? n. Is it home-made? Who made it? o. What else should we ask you about it?

198

e. What guys (girls) do they see each week (not names); for example, fathers, boy friends, mothers of their

f. Do they give to any of the individuals listed in E? Do they receive money from any of the individuals

3. Finances

Comment: Everyone has a hard time making it on the money they get and so you have to get some help from others. The aim is to try to figure out how people make it financially, how their daily and weekly budget works. This gets very complicated because some people live together, others eat together. and others share their income.

- a. Learn who is living in the house of the person you are interviewing (list relationships) and how they utilities, food. etc.).
- b. Who eats in the household? Which meals? Who pays for the food? Who cooks?
- c. Try to learn the source of income of everyone in the guess).
- d. Learn other ways people in the house get money and the fathers, parents. etc.
- who pays for what.
- 4. Leisure Time and Sex Roles

Comment: Men and women have leisure time to spend and finances to organize. We are trying to learn who people spend their free time with, and the differences between men and women's buying habits.

- a. In whose name are the insurance policies?
- b. In whose name is the car, the house?
- c. Does your wife or girl friend (husband, boy friend) buy your clothes or do you buy your own?
- d. Where do you sleep, keep your clothes, records?
- e. Where and with whom do you eat breakfast, lunch, dinner?
- f. How and with whom do you spend your day?

- - - and the second - - -Francis Literation of Minister Contraction
  - an Lite 🧿 👘 Barratori 🤨 👘
  - the set of     - e engle a tracks states the

    - Statistics of the state of the

contribute to the finances of the household (rent.

household and how much they earn (you may have to

amount; for example, from boy friends, children's

e. Try to write down a complete budget which includes how much money comes into the house and from where, expenses,

- and the second - nteresten 1995 Entresten State (1995) 1996 Entresten State (1996), som state (1996) 1997 Entresten State (1996), som state (1996)

g. Which bills do you pay?

1

- dishes, etc.)?
- children? Your nieces and nephews?
- see very often?
- Who do you gossip with? 2.
- 3.
- tells you to your face but is not true?
- What do people gossip about? Give examples. 5.
- 6. gossiping?
- 7. front of someone or behind their back?
- 8. How much do people believe gossip?
- 9.
- How many people gossip together at a time? Who, if 10. anyone, is left out of the group?
- 11. What kind of people do people gossip about the most? What do they say?
- 12. get their information?
- 13. Why do people gossip?

h. What housework do you do (shopping, scrubbing, cooking,

i. When and how much time do you spend with your own

B. Gossip

1. How do you keep up on what's happening to people you don't

How much time do people spend gossiping? How much time did you spend gossiping this week? Give an example.

4. What is the difference between gossip and when someone comes over to your house and says to you, "Your man's creeping on you?" What do you call something that someone

Do you learn anything about how people should act from

What is the difference in what people gossip about in

How does gossip spread? If you tell a friend something how long would it take for your mother to hear about it?

What makes a person a good gossiper? How do these people

- and the second 
- - and an and the state of the state I show the state of t

- .

- 1. Who are your relatives?
  - are the following:
  - a. In the Black community, who is considered to be a

  - d. If the answer is 'yes,' then ask, "Who are your relatives?"
  - or helping out.
  - father, etc.) and non-kin, friends, etc.
  - example, what is a grand nephew?
  - H. For each person listed find out what the informant calls the person.

C. Kinship and Residence

Comment: The study of American kinship has left many unknowns. Students of Black kinship do not have an agreed upon American kinship model which they can compare to Black kinship. Some of the unknowns in the study of American kinship which are of interest in the study of Black kinship

relative or kin? Who counts as kin? There are many possibilities: blood relatives on the mother's side. the father's side, or both; in laws; friends.

b. In order to get at this very basic question you have to be very "open-ended." You can't make the mistake of giving people answers, or examples, because they catch on very quickly to the kind of answers you want.

c. Begin by asking the question, "Do you have any relatives?"

e. List the names the informant gives. Have him/her look at the list and decide whether he wants to add anyone to the list. At this point don't say, "Well, does Joe have a brother, a wife, kids?" You want to get their own view of who their relatives are without you prompting

f. After you have the list of names, then find out the relationship of the person to the informant. You will end up with a list of kin-types (daughter, mother.

g. At this point you know how many relatives are listed, the order in which they were given, the kin types listed on the informant's mother's and father's side, which includes kin terms like step, great, grand, etc. When these terms are given, find out what it is; for

### the second second second second second

### 2. The Basic Genealogy

Comment: In contrast to "Who are your relatives?" when you gather the informant's genealogy, you want to push as far as you can to get the informant to list every blood relative and relative by marriage that he can possibly remember. Even if the informant can't remember names, if he is aware of a great grandfather who had six brothers, put these down on the chart. The purpose of gathering this extensive list of kin is so that you can eventually gather all sorts of genealogical information (residence, employment. etc.) about the relative. The easiest way to start is to begin with the informant's (EGO) own generation and work down, because these people are freshest in his mind. Once he catches on then you can work upwards to his parents' generation, and grandparents' generation.

- brothers and sisters.

  - brothers and sisters.
  - already included.
  - ii-iv for each of them.
- b. Ego's Children's Generation:
  - siblings.

a. Ego's Generation: Write down the names of Ego's

i. Write down the name of Ego's children, and the names of his brother's and sister's children.

ii. Write down the names of all of Ego's children's fathers/mothers. Elicit the relationship of Ego to the parent of each child.

iii. Write down the names of Ego's siblings' children, the children's fathers/mothers, and the relationship of those parents to Ego's

iv. Write down any additional spouses or consensual unions of Ego, and Ego's siblings which are not

v. For each of Ego's partners (spouse, consensual union, parent to Ego's child) get their brothers, sisters, parents, grandparents, etc., and repeat

i. For each of Ego's children, and for Ego's siblings' children, repeat ii-v. To do this consider each child as Ego when you are asking the questions. This way you can learn about half A state of the sta

- - - the second states and second
    - - ್ರ ಆಂಗ್ ೧ ಮಿನಲ್ ಅಂಗ

and the second 
informant's sister's daughter. For comparison with the computer study be sure and keep point of view clear.

- c. Age at time of move.
- following information:

  - response for i and ii.
- e. Other relatives in the household.
- f. Location of household (city and state).
- view).
- h. Who made the decision?
- were considered? Non-kin?
- Residence Life Histories: Adults 5.

Comment: Begin with the adults in the informant's genealogies (Ego and his siblings) and work up the genealogy to great grandparents, etc., on both sides. Basically we want the same data as gathered for children, but the adult residence charts might be more sketchy as you get to older and more distant kin. For each adult gather the following data from birth to the present, or the death of the individual.

d. For each change in residence since birth get the

i. Relation of child to adult male in new household: state relationship from point of view of child.

ii. Relation of child to adult female in new household: state relationship from point of view of child.

NOTE: For i and ii take adult to mean responsible adults in household. If a child moved to a household and the informant says he moved to "my sister's house," write down that relationship for ii even if the sister's mother and others are also in the household. When in doubt write down more than one

g. Reason for move: Ask informant to describe the content of situation in which the change took place (eventually we will have this information from several points of

i. What alternatives were open? What other relatives

- - · · · · ·

- - n an the second sec In the second     - - ji se sjen s bji ster stol i steller
- un <sup>d</sup>e entre des entres de la sette dégrégation en la constant de la constant de la constant en la des endats de la substant de la constant en la cons transmissionement distant en la constant de la cons transmissionement distant en la constant de la const
  - antrinst drive atta

- a. Name of adult.
- c. Age at time of move. Year of move.
- when, who joined whom, etc.
- e. Relation to adult male in new household: state vou are detailing.
- f. Relation of adult female in new household: state you are detailing.
- g. Other relatives in that specific household.
- h. Other relatives living in the general area near household (especially if this move is part of migration).
- i. Reason for the move.
- i. Who made the decision?
- k. What alternatives were open (other places to move, other relatives to join)?

### D. Child-Keeping and Fosterage

- Histories of Children, get the following information wherever possible.
- 1. Decision Model
  - a. Who was involved in making the decision?
  - b. What is their relationship to the child?
  - c. How was the decision made?
  - d. Social context of the decision.

b. Relation to informant from informant's point of view.

d. Location of household (city, state). This information gives us a picture of migration, where they moved,

relationship from point of view of person whose life

relationship from point of view of person whose life

Comment: For each example of extended child-keeping or fosterage (over six months) found in the Residence Life

- 17 (N) (2) (2) (2) (2)
- and the second secon
  - unitation international antitation of the state of the second sta
- i statistista (h. 1996) e senara e se en entrator dalla e senara. 1931: Catalita e caracteritatione e constitue e maiore e catalense e quale e quale e quale e quale e qual e qua 1935: Catalitatione e qual e catalettatione e constitue e qual - - · "我们,你要要你的你,我们你们的你,你不能帮助你?""你,你不是你们。"
- - and the second of the second second

- and the second secon
- and the second 
- f. How long has the child lived in household? What were the original intentions?
- 2. The Mother
  - a. Number of children she has living with her.
  - b. Marital status, economic status.
  - c. Social relationship of fathers of her children to children living with her.
- The Child 3.
  - a. Age, place in family he was born into (eldest, youngest).
  - b. Residential history: has the child been "kept" before? By whom?
  - c. Social relationship to his biological father.

  - e. Kin map: who does the child consider to be his relatives.
  - his biological parents.

e. What possible alternatives were considered?

g. What rights have the male and female in the household acquired over the child? What rights do they not have?

d. Social relationship to his biological mother, siblings.

f. Terms of reference: for adults in household and for

a de la companya de l A companya de la comp

 $\sim 1$   $\sim 1$ 

a second prove and a second from the second seco

. Republic of the construction of the product of the second second second second second second second second se 

and and the second of the second s

Abrahams, Roger. 1963. Deep Down in the Jungle: Negro Hatboro, Pa .: Folklore Associates. Chicago: Aldine Publishing Company. Hall.

Adams, L. 1960. An Inquiry into the Nature of the Family. In Gertrude E. Dole and R. Carneiro (eds.), Essays on the Science of Culture. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell Company.

Bailey, F. G. 1971. <u>Gifts and Poison: The Politics of</u> <u>Reputation</u>. New York: Schocken Books.

Barnes, John A. 1969a. Networks and Political Processes. In J. C. Mitchell (ed.), Social Networks in Urban Situations. Manchester: Manchester University Press.

. 1969b. Graph Theory and Social Network: A Technical Comment on Connectedness and Connectivity. Sociology, Vol. 3:215-232.

Barth, Frederik (ed.). 1966. The Role of the Entrepreneur in Social Change in Northern Norway. Bergin: Norweigian University Press.

Bernard, Jessie. 1966. <u>Marriage and Family among Negroes</u>. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall.

Billingsley, Andrew. 1968. Black Families in White America. New Jersey: Prentice Hall.

Bohannan, Paul. 1963. Social Anthropology. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.

Boissevain, Jeremy. 1966. Patronage in Sicily. Man, Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland 1 (1):18-33.

. 1968. The Place of Non-Groups in the Social Sciences. Man, Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland 3 (4):542-556.

### LITERATURE CITED

Narrative Folklore from the Streets of Philadelphia.

. 1970a. Deep Down in the Jungle. Revised edition.

1970b. Positively Black. New Jersey: Prentice

770 selit - 1963. Coopi latas sel leatel detaca : Stated - 1 C**omment of Connect Manager States** Stated - **101, Prins**, and, farst, 1963, farst, f Aller and aller farst, farst arda y Sector (1910), araba araba (1910), araba (1910) Araba (1910), araba arteri, araba (1910), araba (1910) Araba (1910), araba (1910), 

Bott, Elizabeth. 1957. Family and Social Network: Roles, Norms and External Relationships in Ordinary Urban Families. London: Tavistock Publications. . 1971. Family and Social Network. Second Edition. New York: A Free Press Paperback, The Macmillan Company. Bryce-LaPorte, Roy S. 1971. The Slave Plantation: Background to Present Conditions of Urban Blacks. In Peter Orleans and William R. Ellis (eds.), Race, Change, and Urban Society. Urban Affairs Annual Reviews, No. 5. Beverley Hills, California: Sage. Buchler, Ira R. and Henry A. Selby. 1968. Kinship and Social Organization: An Introduction to Theory and Method. New York: Macmillan. Bureau of the Census. 1971. Statistical Abstracts of the United States. United States Department of Commerce. Carroll, Vern (ed.). 1970. Adoption in Eastern Oceania. Honolulu: University of Hawaii Press. Cicourel, Aaron V. 1964. Method and Measurement in Sociology. London: The Free Press of Glencoe. Crissman, L. 1969. On Networks. Cornell Journal of Social Relations, 4 (1):72-81. Dalton, George. 1961 Economic Theory and Primitive Society. American Anthropologist 63:1-25. Davenport, William H. 1959. Nonmilineal Descent and Descent Groups. American Anthropologist, 61:557-572. 1964. Social Structure of Santa Cruz Islands. In W. H. Goodenough (ed.), Explorations in Cultural Anthropology: Essays in Honor of George Peter Mundock, pp. 57-93. New York: McGraw-Hill. Denzin, Norman. 1970. The Research Act. Chicago: Aldine. Dorson, Richard. 1956. Negro Folktales in Michigan. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press. 1958. Negro Tales from Pine Bluff, Arkansas, and Calvin, Michigan. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

. .

den gestaan fallen († 1997) 1997 - Andrea Stander, fallen fallen († 1997) 1997 - Andrea Stander, fallen († 199 Andrea Stander, fallen († 1997) 1997 - Andrea Stander, fallen († 1997) 1997 - Andrea Stander, fallen († 1997)

Drake, St. Clair and Horace R. Cayton. 1945. <u>Black Metropolis</u>: <u>A Study of Negro Life in a Northern City</u>. New York: Harcourt, Brace.

edition. New York: Harper and Row.

McClurg.

Epstein, A. L. 1961. The Network and Urban Social Organization. Rhodes-Livingstone Journal 29:29-62. Reprinted in Mitchell, C. (ed.), 1969, Social Networks in Urban Situations. Manchester: Manchester University Press. pp. 77-116.

Firth, Raymond, Jane Hubert and Anthony Forge. 1970. Families and Their Relatives: Kinship in a Middle-Class Sector of London. New York: Humanities Press.

Fischer, J. L. 1958. The Classification of Residence in Censuses. American Anthropologist 60:508-517.

Fortes, Meyer. 1958. Introduction. In Jack Goody (ed.), The Developmental Cycle in Domestic Groups. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

. 1962. Marriage in Tribal Societies. Cambridge Papers in Social Anthropology, No. 3. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Foster, George. 1963. The Dyadic Contract in Tzintzuntzan II: Patron-Client Relationships. American Anthropologist 65:1280-94.

Fox, Robin. 1967. Kinship and Marriage. Baltimore: Penguin Books.

Frazier, E. Franklin. 1939. The Negro Family in the United States. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Goodenough, Ward H. 1962. Kindred and Hamlet in Lakalai, New Britain. Ethnology 1:5-12.

. 1965. Rethinking Status and Role. In M. Banton (ed.), The Relevance of Models for Social Anthropology. London: Tavistock Press.

Description and Comparison in Cultural . 1970. Anthropology. Chicago: Aldine Publishing Company.

### 209

DuBois, William E. B. 1903. The Souls of Black Folk. Chicago:

structury a la ESE a control a sea contrato de termo a **cat**eña an castera de bracestructury de termo de control de termo de la contrato de la contrato de la contrato de la contrato de la c la contrato de la categoria de la contrato de la co la contrato de la categoria de la contrato de la con la contrato de la categoria de la contrato de la contra ri, L. S. Eff. (S. Satal Cathol of Selitan and Selitan and S. Drivens, Criteria Service Selitation, Statistica, na Charlen de Cootei ante ante a construit a construit ante Construit Cootei de Cootei anteratore, io, io, destruit at Construide Salve acter areas. estar, Second. 2015. Old Syndia Sontroes for Letanicas 11: - Scorendinas - Scolignal Scorendin - Scorendin - Scorendin - Scorendin - Scorendin - Scorendin - Scorendin 55:11: - Scorendin - Sco and a state of the second s 

Goody, Esther. 1966. Fostering of Children in Ghana: A Preliminary Report. Ghana Journal of Sociology 2:26-33.

Gonzalez, Nancie. 1965. The Consanguineal Household and Matrifocality. American Anthropologist 67:1541-1549.

. 1969. <u>Black Carib Household Structure: A Study</u> of Migration and Modernization. Seattle: University of Washington Press.

. 1970. Toward a Definition of Matrifocality. In Whitten and Szwed (eds.), <u>Afro-American Anthropology:</u> <u>Contemporary Perspectives</u>. New York: The Free Press.

Gough, Kathleen. 1959. The Nayars and the Definition of Marriage" Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute 89:23-24.

. 1961. Nayar: Central Kerala. In D. M. Schneider and K. Gough (eds.), <u>Matrilineal Kinship</u>, pp. 298-384. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.

Gouldner, Alvin W. 1960. The Norm of Reciprocity: A Preliminary Statement. American Sociological Review 25:161-178.

Hannerz, Ulf. 1969. <u>Soulside: Inquiries into Ghetto Culture</u> and Community. New York: Columbia University Press.

Harrington, Michael. 1962. Macmillan.

Harris, Marvin. 1971. <u>Culture, Man, and Nature</u>: <u>An Introduction to General Anthropology</u>. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell Company.

Helm, June. 1965. Bilaterality in the Socio-Territorial Organization of the Arctic Drain Age Dene. Ethnology, Volume 4, pp. 361-385.

Johnson, Charles S. 1941. Growing Up in the Black Belt. American Council on Education.

Keesing, Roger M. 1966. Kwaio Kindreds. Southwestern Journal of Anthropology 22:346-355.

. 1969. On quibblings over Squabblings of Siblings: New Perspectives on Kin Terms and Role Behavior. Southwestern Journal of Anthropology 25:207-227.

17 A.C.

Harrington, Michael. 1962. The Other America. New York:

Keesing, Roger M. 1970a. Kwaio Fosterage. American Anthropologist 72(5):991-1020.

- Press.
- Chicago Press.

- Monographs on Social Anthropology 22:1-27.
- pp. 47-79.
- 5, pp. 467-475.
- Random House.

. 

. 1970b. Toward a Model of Role Analysis. In R. Cohen and R. Naroll (eds.), <u>A Handbook of Methods</u> in Cultural Anthropology. New York: Natural History

Keil, Charles. 1966. Urban Blues. Chicago: University of

Kunstadter, P. 1963. A Survey of the Consanguine or Matrifocal Family. American Anthropologist 65:56-66.

Ladner, Joyce A. 1971. <u>Tomorrow's Tomorrow: The Black</u> Woman. New York: Garden City.

Leach, E. R. 1961. Rethinking Anthropology. In Rethinking Anthropology. London School of Economics,

Lee, Richard B. 1969. !Kung Bushman Subsistence: An Input-Output Analysis. In A. P. Vayda (ed.), Environment and Culture Behavior: Ecological Studies in Cultural Anthropology. New York: Natural History Press,

Levi-Strauss. 1969. The Elementary Structures of Kinship. Boston: Beacon Press (first published 1949).

Lewis, Oscar. 1950. An Anthropological Approach to Family Studies. American Journal of Sociology, Volume LV, No.

. 1959. Five Families: Mexican Case Studies in the Culture of Poverty. New York: Basic Books.

. 1966a. La Vida: A Puerto Rican Family in the Culture of Poverty-San Juan and New York. New York:

. 1966b. The Culture of Poverty. Scientific American 215(4):19-25.

Liebow, Elliot. 1967. <u>Tally's Corner: A Study of Negro</u> <u>Streetcorner Men.</u> Boston: Little, Brown.

Malinowski, Bronislaw. 1922. Argonauts of the Western Pacific. New York: Dutton and Company.

- Sociologique. n.s., I:30-186.
  - . 1954. The Gift. Glencoe, Illinois: The Free Press.
- Publications.
- Illinois.
- Tavistock Publications.
- 343-354.
- Macmillan Company.
- Anthropologist 72(6):1412-1419.

· · · . 

 212

. 1930. Parenthood--The Basis of Social Structure. In V. F. Calverston and Samuel D. Schmalhausen (eds.), The New Generation, pp. 113-168. New York: Macauley.

Mauss, Marcel. 1925. Essai sur le don: Forme et raison de l'echange dans les societes archaiques. Annee

Mayer, A. C. 1966. The Significance of Quasi-Groups in the Study of Complex Societies. In M. Banton (ed.), The Social Anthropology of Complex Societies. A.S.A. Monograph, No. 4, pp. 97-122. London: Tavistock

Midgett, Douglas K. 1969. Transactions in Parenthood: A West Indian Case. Unpublished ms., University of

Mitchell, J. Clyde. 1966. Theoretical Orientations in African Urban Studies. In Michael Banton (ed.), The Social Anthropology of Complex Societies. A.S.A. Monograph, No. 4, pp. 37-68. Praeger, London:

Mitchell, William E. 1963. Theoretical Problems in the Concept of the Kindred. American Anthropologist 65:

Moynihan, Daniel Patrick. 1965. The Negro Family: The Case for National Action. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office. Prepared for the Office of Policy Planning and Research of the Department of Labor.

Murdock, George. 1949. Social Structure. New York: The

Myrdal, Gunnar. 1944. An American Dilemma: The Negro Problem and Modern Democracy. New York: Harper and Row.

Otterbein, Keither F. 1970. The Developmental Cycle of the Andros Household: A Diachronic Analysis, American

an sharin Taradh

Piven, Frances Fox and Richard A. Cloward. 1971. Regulating the Poor: The Functions of Public Welfare. New York: Vintage Books, A Division of Random House. Radcliffe-Brown, A. R. 1950. Introduction. In A. R. Radcliffe-Brown and C. D. Forde (eds.), African Systems of Kinship and Marriage, pp. 1-85. London: Oxford University Press. Rainwater, Lee. 1966. Crucible of Identity: The Negro Lower-class Family. Daedalus 95(2):172-216. Richards, A. I. 1950. Some Types of Family Structure amongst the Central Bantu. In A. R. Radcliffe-Brown and C. D. Forde (eds.), <u>African Systems of Kinship and</u> <u>Marriage</u>. London: Oxford University Press, pp. 207-251. Rivers, W. H. 1924. Social Organization. New York: Knopf. Sahlins, Marshall D. 1965. On the Sociology of Primitive Exchange. In Michael Banton (ed.), The Relevance of Models for Social Anthropology. A.S.A. Monograph I. London: Tavistock Publications; New York: Frederick A. Praeger, Publishers. Sanford, Margaret Sellars. 1971. Disruption of the Mother-Child Relationship in Conjunction with Matrifocality: A Study of Child-Keeping among the Carib and Creole of British Honduras. Ph.D. Dissertation, The Catholic University of America. Anthropology Studies 19. Ms. - en ne geslideri iste varei (j.1995), ist ili pris koi 1998 - Sateriani an angele est, je riedili esi istr istri Scheffler, Harold W. 1970. Kinship and Adoption in the Northern New Hebrides. In V. Carroll (ed.), Adoption in Eastern Oceania, pp. 369-383. Honolulu: University e and an and all Rebuilds. I fair, the formed year this teach and an the states of the formation. I fair and the states of the states of the formation. I fair and the second of the states of the states of the states. of Hawaii Press. Schneider, David M. 1968. American Kinship: A Cultural Account. New Jersey: Prentice-Hall. Schneider, David and K. Gough. 1961. Matrilineal Kinship. en forstand e programme estat en sonstand e sonstand. Springer al setteres Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press. Smith, Raymond T. 1970. The Nuclear Family in Afro-American in 1916, an anna - Ardan, an Arganian a' an air an Arganian. Annaichtean Arganian an Arganian an Arganian an Arganian an Arg Kinship. Journal of Comparative Family Studies 1(1): 55-70. is de la solation de la Señe Cita antenio activate in Statis de la Sene Little de la Sance de la Senetaria de la Seneta La Senetaria de la Senetaria de Little Estate de la Senetaria de la Senetaria de la Senetaria de la Senetaria d Stack, Carol B. 1970. The Kindred of Viola Jackson: Residence and Family Organization of an Urban Black American Family. In Whitten and Szwed (eds.), Afro-American Anthropology: Contemporary Perspectives. New York: The Free Press.

### 213

- by Department of Public Aid.
  - Department of Public Aid.
- Steiner, Gilbert Y. 1971. The State of Welfare. Washington, D.C.: The Brookings Institution.
- Strauss, Anselm L. 1959. Mirrors and Masks: The Search for Identity. Illinois: The Free Press.
- Summer, W. G. 1901. The Yakuts. Abridged from the Russian Institute XXXI:65-110.
- Valentine, Charles A. 1968. Culture and Poverty: Critique Press.
- Study in Urban Afro-America. Unpublished mimeo. Washington University.
  - and Political Interests in Afro-American Culture. A McCaleb Module in Anthropology from the series Addison-Wesley Modular Publications. Reading, Massachusetts: Addison Wesley Publications.
- The Free Press.
- New York: Doubleday (Anchor).
- Young, M. and Willmott, P. 1957. Family and Kinship in East London. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.

- - alise a set **tres, tres**t, Caastil a protect set of the solution of the soluti
- deburges, J., I., 1950. Other stypes of Fourily Interactions comment dis lanta firing in the second se Second s Second - . Seend that a selection for a star star
- stados, kiemisti I., 1940. Od die Stadosty of Scientifica Scientige, Scientificados Science, Stadosty (Stadosty) (1933–1933) Stadosty Scientifica (1933–1933) Statement Statement (Scientifica) (1933–1933) Statement Statement (Scientifica) (1933–1933) Statement
- -mailer. Second constant [10]. [10]. [10]. Second constant [10]. [1
- ote dell'ale, terretti V., 1970. Mineraix end (depoined to 2016) Nordiaene Boo Sabridon, Espiñ, Carretti (ed.), ( Min. activite depoint, ore, TSO-Roy, Terretti (Espirate) or foredd to Sar
- iotreff or, bundik and i. Songto. 2011. There Bides a Mirahing. Denkil yr ard **Los mesless Dalw**iroldf, o'r sfillanddor.
- en Systemica. 1970. et de estalesce Castily for Art**ao-Azamt**ian 1973: Alive Aratari, et Sererarditor e chily astiles afficie 1973:

State of Illinois. 1965. Public Aid in Illinois. Published

. 1970. Public Aid in Illinois. Published by

of Sieroshevski. Journal of the Royal Anthropological

and Counterproposals. Chicago: University of Chicago

1970. Blackston: Progress Report on a Community

1972. Black Studies and Anthropology: Scholarly

Whitten, N. E. and John F. Szwed (eds)). 1970. Afro-American Anthropology: Contemporary Perspectives. New York:

Whitten, N. E. and Alvin W. Wolfe. 1972. Network Analysis. In John J. Honigmann (ed.), The Handbook of Social and Cultural Anthropology. Chicago: Rand-McNally, in press.

Willhelm, Sidney M. 1971. Who Needs the Negro? Garden City,

Carol Berman Stack was born on January 24, 1940, in New York, New York. She was graduated from South Pasadena High School, South Pasadena, California, in 1957. Ms. Stack received the B.S. degree from the University of California, Berkeley, California, in 1961, and the M.A., in 1968, from the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign. She was an Assistant Professor of Family Relationships, holding a joint appointment in Child Development and the Department of Anthropology at the University of Illinois from 1971-1972, and in the fall of £972, she assumed the position of Assistant Professor of Anthropology with a joint appointment in the Center for Applied Social Sciences at Boston University, Boston, Massachusetts.

- ೆಕ್ಕಾರ್ ಸ್ಟೇಟ್ ಎಂದು ಹಿಂದಿ ಸೇವಿ ಸಂಗ್ರೆಯನ್ ಸಂಗ್ರೆಯನ್ ಕ್ರಾಂಗ್ರೆಸ್ ಸ್ಟೇಟ್ ಸ್ಟೇಟ್ ಸ್ಟೇಟ್ ಸ್ಟೇಟ್ ಸ್ಟೇಟ್ ಸ್ಟೇಟ್ ಸ್ಟೇಟ್ ವೈಕ್ಟ್ ಸ್ಟೇಟ್ ವೈಕ್ಟ್ ಸ್ಟೇಟ್ - a stand of a standar a standar a standar a terrera a standar standar a st Standar standar a stan
- 1997, 1998, 1997, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2 - 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 20 - 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 2017, 20
- ny Providencial International International Contractions of the Contract State of the Co

 $\pm 2$ 

VITA

215